We Travel with a Multitude

by Virginia Sharp Hooper

History of the per, Sharp, Adams and Connifield families, twenty-five allied families
ca. 1700-1970
WE TRAVEL WITH A MULTITUDE

by

Virginia Sharp Hooper

A history of the Hooper, Sharp, Adams, and Bonnifield families and twenty-five allied families

c.a. 1700 to 1970

From England, Ireland, France, Germany, and Italy to the United States
Dedicated to / or in memory of the people whose stories are told herein
Permission to reproduce excerpts, with credit given, is hereby granted.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**Introduction** .......................... 1

**Fan Chart - Hoopers and Adams** ................. 4

**Fan Chart - Sharp and Bonnifield** ............... 5

**Photographs** ................................ between pages 6 and 7

## Book One - Hooper

- History of the Hoopers ................................. 7
- History of the Petherams ............................... 31
- Mystery of the Hopes .................................. 35
- History of the Carus-Wilsons .......................... 39
- History of the Littons ................................ 69

## Book Two - Adams

- History of the Adamses ................................. 73
- History of the Taliaferros ............................. 83
- History of the Kirkwoods ............................... 93
- History of the Mayos .................................. 95
- History of the Koontzes ................................. 103
- History of the Geerys ................................ 111
- History of the Sissons ................................. 115
- History of the Phillips ................................. 119

## Book Three - Sharp

- History of the Sharps ................................ 121
- History of the Wrights ................................. 139
- History of the Helfers ................................ 141
- History of the Perjues ................................ 143
- History of the Johnstons ............................... 145
- History of the Wileys ................................ 169
- History of the Tennises ................................. 181
- History of the Antrobuses ............................. 185

## Book Four - Bonnifield

- History of the Bonnifields ............................. 191
- History of the Inskeeps ................................ 227
- History of the Minears ................................. 237
- History of the Ambroses ............................... 249
- History of the Nears ................................ 253
History of the Knights • • • • • • • • • 257
History of the Scotts • • • • • • • • • • 269
History of the Carswells • • • • • • • • 271

Epilogue • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • 273

Postscript • • • • • • • • • • • • • • 275
(Our 1970 Tour of English Ancestral Sites)

Index of persons • • • • • • • • • • • • • 277
INTRODUCTION

This book is an outgrowth of my unwavering belief that while we move ahead in our lives we also benefit from knowing our tie to the past. The person who has respect for the past may well have a positive outlook on the future. My own future is in the hands of Douglas A., Charles L., and Stanley W. Hooper, now ages 11, 9, and 7, who must find their own ways through life's puzzling wildernesses just as the pioneers cleared trails through a physical forest.

The stories contained in this volume are inspiration for what is yet to come. Many Hoopers and Sharps were worthwhile people and we can learn from their example — and from their shortcomings, too. I am confident my readers will agree that fact is as readable as fiction.

The twelve years of research spent compiling this book were tremendously enjoyable as each person emerged from the long forgotten past as from a deep fog. Each family line unraveled as challengingly as a well written mystery story. Family archivists rescue souls from oblivion and enshrine them in printer's ink.

This is actually four books, one for my husband's paternal lines (Hooper), one for his maternal lines (Adams), one for my paternal lines (Sharp), and one for my maternal lines (Bonnifield).

A Hooper-Adams and a Sharp-Bonnifield eight-generation fan chart are the trees on which to hang the stories. The surnames which appear in the sixth ring on the chart are given chapters. Interwoven with the genealogies are all the stories I could find. The maps are meant as illustration, and I do not advise using them as a guide to highway travel.

Two choices are open in writing family history. One is to select an ancestor and come forward, telling of
every descendant. This type of book is a better reference work because every line in it carries the same surname. I am at a loss, however, to know whom to choose out of the one thousand ancestors of three hundred years ago.

I have therefore chosen the second alternative which is to start with today and follow the direct lines. It has meaning to me, because every person is a grandparent. It provides a look at all the family lines so as to select one for writing a genealogy of the first type.

I have picked up each line as far back as possible and come forward on the direct line. On many lines I do have data on the children of the brothers and sisters of these grandparents. A cutoff point has to be somewhere, so these children are not shown.

As with all my fellow researchers, I welcome hearing of inaccuracies and even more, welcome hearing of additional data.

An axiom of American society has been "from rags to riches and back to rags in three generations." My husband and I came on the scene when most of our lines had arrived back to rags (depression years really made this true), but the glory was there once. Let it be recorded.

Virginia Sharp Hooper
Santa Clara, California
1970
The numbering of the generations is very difficult with so many lines as are included in this family history.

I have assigned number 1 to my children. The longest line, Carus-Wilson, therefore, goes back to generation number 24. The other lines go back seven to twelve generations to the immigrant ancestor.
HISTORY OF THE HOOPERS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The English origin of the name Hooper is hoop-maker. Hooper's hoops fit onto Cooper's barrels.

This is our line which most recently came to the United States (1889). Nearly all the story back to generation number 5 was handed down to us in letters, photographs, and legal papers. Generation 6 was turned up by Mr. Francis Leeson, our English genealogist who did research on the story of the John Hope painting (see next chapter).

RICHARD HOOPER (Generation number 6 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1796 in Bedminster parish, Somerset, England (actually part of southwest Bristol, Gloucester), m. MARY (HOPE ?) ca. 1819 probably in Bristol, and d. after 1872, probably in Bristol. He was a linen draper or silk mercer, or what we would call a dry-goods merchant.

Mary (Hope ?) Hooper was b. in 1795 in St. Stephens parish in Bristol, and may have been the dau. of John Hope. The date and place of death is not known.

The children of Richard and Mary (Hope ?) Hooper (Generation number 5) were:

i. Richard Hope, b. 1820, m. Anne Petheram, see next.

ii. Alfred, b. 1829, a silk mercer in Bristol, unmarried in 1851 at age 22, sent gift to wedding of Edith Hooper Fox Tosswill in 1856 with no wife's name.

iii. Susan, b. 1835, visited Richard Hope Hoopers in 1890 and 1893, was abroad in 1899 at time of Richard Hope's funeral.

These children appeared in the census record. Mentioned in Hooper letters were Ima, Lilly, and Briscoe. Also a Mrs. Crook, "sister of the deceased", attended Richard Hope's funeral.

From 1825 until 1863 Richard Hooper appears in Bristol directories as a partner in the store of Hooper and Stuckey, silk mercers, employing six
men at 24 Wine Street, Christ Church parish, Bristol.

The family resided at, or close to, 24 Wine Street as the children were baptised in Christ Church parish. By 1851 the family appears in the census at 3 Richmond Terrace, Clifton, Bristol, Gloucester.

"Richard Hooper, head, married, age 55, silk mercer employing 6 men, b. Bedminster, Somerset
Mary Hooper, wife, age 56, b. St. Stephens, Bristol
Alfred, son, unmarried, age 22, b. Christ Church, Bristol
Susan, daughter, age 16, b. Christ Church, Bristol
two female servants" (Richard Hope, at 31, was gone from the home.)

One of the very funny coincidences of this hobby occurred here, for Mr. Leeson's secretary lived next door, at 4 Richmond Terrace for ten years as a girl! She described the neighborhood as having tall and elegant houses and overlooking a beautiful part of Bristol, including Brunel's suspension bridge over the river Avon. She said the neighborhood is enjoying a comeback after deterioration during the 1950's.

The 1849 Hunt's Gloucester Directory lists Richard as being at 3 Richmond Terrace and of the firm of Hooper and Stuckey at 24 Wine Street.

I had a search made at Somerset House, London, where vital statistics after 1837 are kept. Their search was for ten years, 1863 to 1872, and was fruitless. I searched the Somerset House index from 1873 to 1885 and did not find Richards and Marys of the right ages, in or out of Bristol.
RICHARD HOPE HOOPER (5), was b. on August 7, 1820, in Christ Church parish, Bristol, Gloucester, m. ANNE PETHERAM on October 12, 1852 in Pinhoe, St. Thomas District, Devon. He d. on January 26, 1899, at Faringdon, Berkshire. Richard was the vicar of St. Giles Church, parish of Great Coxwell, near Faringdon.

Anne (Petheram) Hooper was baptised on March 9, 1825 in Lympsham, Somerset, and was the dau. of William and Christiana (Pipe) Petheram. She d. on July 1, 1898, also at Faringdon, Berkshire.

Richard and Anne (Petheram) Hooper's only children were (i):

i. William Hope, b. 1853, m. 1) Mary Louise Dudley, and 2) Mary Constance Garus-Wilson, see next.

ii. Edith Hope, b. 1856, m. Walter Fox-Tosswill on September 25, 1881, resided in Berkshire, d. in England or India, ca. 1932.

The University Registers at Oxford: "Hooper, Richard Hope, first son of Richard of Christ Church, Bristol, gent., Lincoln College; matriculated 9th June, 1841, aged 20. B. A. 1845, M. A., 1848, Rector of Thornton, Bucks., 1861-1877; Vicar of Great Coxwell, Berks., 1877".

Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1892: "Richard Hope Hooper, Curate of Coleshill, Berkshire, 1854-1861; his gross income at Thornton, Buckingham, was £196, net £127 and house."

He was also Curate of Littleworth, above Great Faringdon.

The Modern Domesday Book shows Reverend Richard Hooper with two acres at Upton, six miles south of Abingdon, far to the east of Faringdon.

One of his letters was postmarked Nash Parsonage, Stoney Stratford, Bucks (August, 1865)
Richard and Anne's marriage license shows they were married at the parish church of Pinhoe, St. Thomas District, Devon. Richard was shown as a bachelor, clerk (in Holy Orders), of Faringdon, Berkshire, son of Richard Hooper, gentleman, and Anne was shown as a spinster of Pinhoe, daughter of William Petheram. The witnesses were W. Petheram, J. (or I.) Andrews, and Ellen Hooper.

I think that Richard did have a brother Briscoe. Briscoe did live in Torquay, Devon, and it is possible that Richard met Anne while visiting his brother (or cousin?). Also, Finhoe in near Lympsham.

The 1861 census:
"Faringdon, Berkshire, Hamlet of Port, Church Street
Richard Hope Hooper, head, married, age 40, clergymen of the Church of England, Chaplain of Faringdon Union, M. A., born in Bristol
Anne Hooper, wife, age 36, born in Lympsham, Somerset.
William Hope Hooper, son, a scholar, age 7, born in Faringdon.
Edith Hope Hooper, daughter, a scholar, age 5, born in Faringdon."

The story of Richard and Anne has been left for us in the form of letters Anne wrote to her son and daughter-in-law (William and Mary Constance) from 1883 to 1898 and letters from the daughter, Edith, during the same years until Richard's death in 1899. More quotations from these appear under William and Mary Constance Hooper.

The Hoopers led quiet lives and considered themselves plain people. However the letters refer to special social events at their home, such as tennis parties, and Richard was undoubtedly kept busy by his parishioners. They enjoyed visits with Edith who lived nearby, read a great deal, walked, stayed close to home because of parish duties.

They may have visited Europe in 1872 for Anne mentioned "my Brussels photo taken sixteen years ago when I was 17."
In Richard's last photograph at age 72 in 1692, he appears to be a true Santa Claus with white hair and beard, and glasses sitting down on his nose.

On New Year's Eve, 1697, Anne wrote that their days were "very happy, never dull, only Father sometimes wishes he could have some companion in his walks abroad, who could be more conversable than his black dog Nelson..." I read aloud to the Father every evening after tea; and then, after supper we play dominoes, and read to ourselves until bedtime. Father smokes a couple of pipes or so each day and enjoys them as much as ever. And so — like 'John Anderson' and his 'Jeanne', 'still hand-in-hand we'll go' even although it is downhill and we'll hope to 'sleep together at the foot.'

Richard Hooper died on January 26, 1899 about 10:30 in the morning after, as Edith wrote, "taking a most tender farewell of us all, and being quite conscious to the very end. He wished us all 'Goodbye'." The mourners at his funeral were so many they spilled out into the street.

His estate was divided equally between William and Edith. A paper marked "Estate of Richard Hope Hooper" shows assets of £2,185/9/0 with cash left of £58/17/10 after debts were paid. This was after £150 had been paid to each of the two children.

A 1907 bill of sale, with an inked notation "referring to sale of Hope Hooper property" advertises Eastertown Farm, Lympsham, and Wick Farm, Brent Knoll, both in Somerset to be auctioned through solicitors in Faringdon, Berkshire. This could have been Petheram property originally as Lympsham was Anne's birthplace. Wick Farm is described as near "the Main Road from Brent Knoll to Weston-super-Mare. The Farmhouse contains on the Ground Floor: -- Parlour, Sitting Room, Kitchen, Dairy, Cellar, Milk House, Furnance House, very large Cheese Room, and on the First Floor: -- Three Bed and Two Servants' Rooms..." £2,811/13/2 was cleared from the sale and the proceeds invested in stock.
In 1899 William and Edith gave to the church at Great Coxwell a stained glass window dedicated to Richard and Anne. A framed color picture of this window is among the family mementos.

Anne (Petheram) Hooper has left us a miniature of herself. She painted it probably during her middle years; she is wearing a white bonnet which has a bit of blue on it. Also by Anne is a drawing of a chimney sweep done "after Landseer" in 1854.

Anne and Richard's daughter, Edith, married Walter Fox-Tosswill in 1881 and they lived quite near her parents at an estate called Stinchcombe Manor, Clayhill. Their first son died, then they had a daughter and two sons. The daughter went with her husband to live in Ceylon, one son was killed in the RAF during World War I. Edith died about 1932, having become a widow sometime earlier when Walter had an accident while riding his horse, and like a true sportsman, died with his boots on.

WILLIAM HOPE HOOPER (1), was b. on August 5, 1853 in Faringdon, Berkshire, England, m. 1) Mary Louise Dudley. They divorced and he m. 2) MARY CONSTANCE CARUS-WILSON in 1883. He came to Runnymede, Kansas, in 1889 and she came in 1890. William d. on March 27, 1909 in Kansas City, Missouri.

Mary Constance (Carus-Wilson) Hooper was b. on April 9, 1860 at Weston-super-Mare, Somerset, the dau. of William Wilson and Mary Letablere (Litton) Carus-Wilson, of Moretonhampstead, Devon. She d. on February 17, 1933 in Long Beach, California, after three more marriages.

The children of William and Mary Constance (Carus-Wilson) Hooper were (3):
   i. William Lytton Hope Hooper, b. 1885, m.  
      m. Gladys Maurine Adams, see next.
   ii. a daughter who d. in infancy.

I have written a rough-draft story of this couple; the story is a long one and an exciting one and oh, so typically Victorian. The entire story is not in-
cluded here, but briefly, their marriage began over the protests of her brothers, who threatened that she would lose her inheritance of £2,000 or £200 per annum, although her father had died six months earlier in 1883 and it would have been difficult for them to touch the money which was then hers. The Hoopers were also dismayed that Willie was marrying again so soon, but Anne took Connie to her heart and Richard came around when they presented him with his first grandson. Willie came to Kansas in 1889; Connie followed in 1890. After Runnymede, they resided in Wichita, then in Kansas City, Missouri. After his death, she married a second time in Kansas City, and a third and fourth time in California. We have two marriage licenses for the couple. 1) From the Register Office of the Strand, Middlesex, dated November 8, 1883. It indicates he was 30 years old, a solicitor, resided at 17 Clements Inn, was son of Richard Hope Hooper, vicar of Great Coxwell, and that he was the divorced husband of Louisa Mary Hope Hooper, formerly Dudley, spinster. It shows Mary Constance to have been 21 years old, spinster, residing at 18 Langham Street, daughter of William Wilson Carus-Wilson (deceased), gentleman. (f161) 2) #242 solemnised at the parish church of Saint Clement Danes in Middlesex, dated November 17, 1883. It gives the same background on the bride and groom except for her address as Paissitor, Devon. It does not mention William's former marriage.

A letter written on November 19, 1883 by Edith said, "I wish I could be with you on Saty." The Saturdays in that month were 10, 17, and 24, so it is a little hard to say the exact date of their marriage.

Briefly, the story of Runnymede, Kansas, is this. A group of young Englishmen, many of them remittance men, were induced by a promoter to come colonise on the prairie. The town had about 100 people and lasted only five years. The men drank, rode to the hounds, etc. upholstery
etc., but did not settle down to learn farming. In May of 1890 Richard Watmough, probably the most popular young man in town, was burned to death in a stable fire and the heart went out of the colony. Some returned to England, some stayed in the United States.

The Hoopers were managers of the large Runnymede Arms, which has since been moved to the small dusty town of Alva, Oklahoma. It continues to serve as a hotel and has its original name. Items pertaining to the Hoopers in Runnymede follow:

The charter for the hotel:

"THE RUNNYMEDE HOTEL CO. (LIMITED)
CAPITAL $4,800 in 160 shares of $30 each, of which 101 shares have already been applied for and are allotted in full. Payable, $5 on application, $20 on allotment, and the balance when required.

Directors:
Francis J. S. Turnly, Chicaskia Ranch, Runnymede
Percy A. E. Wood, Titipoo Stock Farm, Kingman Co., Kans.
W. Hope Hooper, Notary Public, Runnymede

Bankers:
Messrs. Ellis & Bourne, Harper, Kansas, U. S. A.
Auditor: (no name)
Secretary & Manager:
W. Hope Hooper

This company has been formed to build, furnish and equip a substantial and comfortable (though economical) hotel in the rapidly growing town of Runnymede, Kansas, U. S. A. . . . Letters are received by every mail from families and residents in the Old Country who are only waiting to start for the 'Far West' until they learn that there will be accommodation . . .

". . . (the company) is now speedily proceeding with the building on plans prepared by a first-rate Wichita architect (Mr. C. W. Terry) and under estimate with a thoroughly reliable and conscientious contractor from the same city (Mr. J. A. Nixon) whose inclusive price for the building arranged in excellent style but little exceeds $3,000. . . to ensure their com-
fort and meet the wishes of various shareholders, it has been decided that Mr. W. Hope Hooper (one of the Directors) and his wife, shall act as managers of the business, and Mr. Hope Hooper has promised his services without salary for 12 months from the date of opening and Mrs. Hope Hooper hers on the same terms, until the end of that time from the date of her arrival; she proposes bringing with her from England a first-rate cook ... 

"The Hotel as being erected, is of handsome elevation with broad veranda in front and (besides a capital cellar, dug into the solid rock) contains on the ground floor a capacious entry hall and all the usual and necessary offices, three handsome reception rooms, of which the dining saloon is especially striking and most commodious for all public meetings, etc. There will be eleven good bed-rooms and a large bath-room on the first floor, whilst the attic story is to consist of comfortable chambers for bachelors and accommodation for the servants employed. ..."

Willie came to Runnymede with the first group of colonists. They sailed on the Britannic in May of 1889. He thus became our most recent immigrant, along with his son who came in 1901. At the time of this venture, Willie was thirty-seven and his wife was thirty.

From Willie's letters:

"R.M.S. Britannic, Atlantic Ocean, Thursday June 6th, 1889, 11:00 morning. My darling Wife, we expect to be in New York...one night only...Everything appears going on very well and I hope to make our business a real success. We are going to start building a good big comfortable Boarding House as soon as ever we get out, and I have no doubt but that it will pay very well; we are also going to start baths in connection with it and a steam laundry is to be commenced at once, either by Murray or someone else if he does not look sharp and come out.

"The boys Francis is taking out this time seem rather a nice lot and I fancy we shall
all get on very well. Francis and I went into a little gambling partnership and divided the ship's pool (6/16/0) between us; he says he looks upon that as a good omen; he is very nice indeed and I get on capitally with all the party.

"Friday 10:30. We are now in sight of land, my own darling...I feel rather sad at leaving this old ship today, Darling, as it seems the last link between me and home. My home is in your arms, my own...We had a concert on board last night, the poorest thing I ever heard. Both Francis and I much wished you were on board to liven the thing up, but I fancy I wished for that a good deal more than he did."

"Runnymede, Harper Co., Kansas, U.S.A., Tuesday, June 18th, 1889, My own darling Petty, As it is mail day I must send you just a few lines to tell you the great news: that your friend Miss Sophie Turnly has caught her Capt. (or rather Lieutenant) Wood and they are regularly engaged; fortunately he lives some distance from here so when they are married, I don't suppose we shall be much troubled with them. She caught him by playing the religious games very hard...he being very far gone on that. I find that several of the store-keeping boys here are also slightly religious; one or two of them go in for Bible reading, Sunday schools.

"Yesterday I drove into Harper with Rich Watmough and went all over the creamery there, the manager of it is coming out to have a long interview with me on Thursday afternoon."

"If this letter reaches you in time I wish you would get a pig's bladder tobacco pouch and send out by Murray. The India rubber ones get so sticky here...Up to today old Vinall and I have been making our breakfasts off crackers and water and having only dinner and supper at the Restaurant...but now we have bargained for the three meals per day at 12/ per week.

"We had a lively thunder storm on Saturday last;"
it was a most glorious sight, and the lighten-
ing here does not appear to be nearly so danger-
ous as it is at home, because instead of strik-
ing down from the heavens, it darts up into the
clouds from the earth.

"You have often said you would like to keep an
hotel and now you have a good chance to do so...
old Vinall has now drawn out plans of a
most comfortable and pretty house; there will
be every convenience in it, including hot and
cold baths and Ladies W. C. indoors. With re-
gard to the climate the more I see of it the
more certain I become that it is a very
healthy one; the sun is very hot it is true,
but it is not a damp enervating heat...the
breeze which seems to blow constantly keeps
you feeling all right.

"I would not bear being away from you so long,
but I hate to be doing nothing and living
idly on your money...the Hotel and Boarding
House will be up and ready for occupation by
the end of July; it depends on the builders;
the old Professor (as we call Vinall) has
just about finished his plans and is going
into Harper with Major Seaton to see some
builders about the thing. Believe ever in
the fondest love of your loving and soli-
tary Bae."

"Runnymede, Kansas, U.S.A. July 19th, 1889, I
have just got yours dated the 2nd inst. and
it has made me feel wretched and miserable.
I cannot bear to think of your being ill and
of my being so many thousand miles away from
you. If you do not get better just send the
following cable-gram from Charing Cross Tele-
graph Office to Hooper, Runnymede, Kansas —
"Return — Con' and I will be back with you
in a fortnight and all business and money
matters may go ride.

"I had a letter from my Mother today and also
one from Murray dated the 1st July; in this
he says that he intends starting in about a
fortnight and will bring a few things I want,"
but he says nothing about going to see his brother in Canada... I shall be extremely pleased to see little Murray out here and am sure he will find plenty to do.

"I don't know, of course, but I don't think it is at all likely Francis will leave Sophie and Wood to live at the Ranch. I hope you tell your Mother and the rest of the amiable crew that I am not living at Francis' ranch and never have, nor intend to. I stayed there two nights... We can certainly promise to pay Mrs. Barnard's fare on the terms you mention. (Note: "amiable crew" is sarcasm.)

"I am glad you had a last look at Wimbledon though I daresay you wished for the faraway Baa a bit; we spent many happy hours there together and I hope that we may spend many more at the new Wimbledon near Wbling and teach Lyt to shoot the running deer and best his Father..."

"Runnymede, July 2, 1889, We are having delightfully cool weather here this summer, darling, at least so everyone is saying; of course, we dress to suit this climate and my 'park' costume until evening or until I drive into some town consists of one driving shirt, one pair of flannel breeches and one pair of long boots. The first animal I have slain out here was an unlucky hare (otherwise a Jack Rabbit) which I bagged with a single bullet from the Winchester rifle. I wish I had my old rifle here so I could soon win back its cost in shooting matches. I do all kinds of work out here and yesterday I first drew out the draft agreements respecting this hotel and creamery."

"Hotel Carey, C. L. Slough & Co., Prop's. Wichita, Kan., Sept. 3rd, 1889, My own darling Love, Tell me my own sweet Pet, if you think you will come out to me and if so when you think you can manage it? I am over here now about the new Hotel Co. and have to see builders, contractors, furniture people & all day. The building is to be up and fin-
ished and furnished early in October and the shareholders are most anxious for the arrival of yourself and Mrs. Barnard.

"Murray is here with me to see the sights of Wichita and generally amuse himself; he is going to rent the Restaurant from W. Watmough and myself and is looking for a black cook."

"Runnymede, Kansas, U. S. A., Sunday, Sept. 22nd, 1889,...I am glad to tell you that the Hotel is getting on very well; the cellar and foundations are now nearly finished... all the shareholders in the company say that if you are coming over here at once and will look after the Hotel for a year they will most willingly pay your passage... I enclose a list of expenses for coming over, all calculated pretty liberally; put down everything you spend in a little pocket account book...

"I am going to try to get away on a hunting expedition into the Indian country early next month if possible; I am very busy with Hotel work just now and do not feel quite certain yet whether I will be able to leave or not; the party will be away about a fortnight... my back has been bad lately..."

"Runnymede, Kansas, U. S. A., October 29th, 1889, My dear wife, I thank you for your letter of the 15th inst.; as its tone is somewhat kinder than what I have received lately. I have not been away shooting, as you suppose, because I have had so much to do with the Hotel building... it certainly is very dull here...

"There is an English doctor just come out named Fraser with two charming children and Mrs. Fraser will be out in a few weeks with her child; I alone am left wifeless and friendless! The church is to be commenced this week and an English clergyman is coming who will educate the English children during the week.

"The amusements I go in for here are duck shoot-"
ing and taking very long drives, for, as you know, I do not care about riding. Unfortunately I had a bad fall from a wagon about a week ago and have a (bad ?) leg..."

(In regard to whether he should return to England or she should come to Kansas) "I have my work to do out here and my own living to make! Most certainly I enjoy nothing here and never shall whilst I am separated from you."

"Runnymede, Kansas, November 1, 1889, There is no reason why you and the child (note: the child, Lytton, did not come until a year later and then only for a visit.) should not travel in December and you will most likely get a better passage over than we did in the summer; the cars on the trains here are all heated by hot air pipes and large stoves...I think we could manage to make ourselves very fairly comfortable in the new Hotel...

"I was an absolute teetotaler for weeks -- for a bet; I was not very well during the time, however — I now never take anything before evening and then not more than two glasses of hot whisky and water...

"Yesterday was to have been a great day with horse races and athletic sports in here, but it poured with rain and nothing much was done, not even the ball in the dining room of the Hotel was held as no band arrived and but very few people...several of the boys are going off to Wichita to the theatre today, but I am not with them as I have not any business to take me there just now...

"Francis and all the boys are most anxious you should come out as soon as possible and I am sure they will all do everything in their power to make your time here a pleasant one.

"Come to me, my own true wife; I also will try my best to make you happy."
"Runnymede, Kan., Feb'y. 8th, 1890, Saturday, My own darling, Yours of the 25th just re­ceived. I will meet your train at that station at Chicago and shall start for thence on Wednesday next so as to be there in plenty of time. I do trust you are having a good passage and a pleasant time on board the Britannic. I know she is a first rate sea boat with good officers, but still I cannot help feeling anxious about you."

The paper in the nearby town of Harper carried the report of Mary Constance's arrival:

"We learn Mr. Hooper had a right pleasant trip to Chicago where he met Mrs. Hooper and they returned together to Wichita, arriving there last Saturday, staying over to witness the grand football match. The Gun Club there also gave a complimentary pigeon shoot in honor of Mrs. Hooper. They arrived at Run­nymede Monday afternoon and met with a hearty reception from the English boys, who are delighted to have so charming a lady as Mrs. Hooper amongst them. We wish her health, wealth and happiness and compliment her on the pluck she exhibited in crossing the briny deep." — R. W. Watmough

We have two pictures of Hooper homes in Wichita. Mary Constance painted a small oil of a little white frame house with sunflowers as high as the roof. And a photograph shows a large two story house which may have been at 135 N. Market. One or the other was called "The Bungalow". One was in the Riverside residential section of Wichita. The Hoopers were there from 1892 to about 1894.

From a Wichita paper, July 23, 1892: "One of the most delightful parties given in Wichita this sea­son was given last evening by Mrs. Hope Hooper at her home, the Bungalow in Riverside. For some time past she has thought of giving her young friends a treat and issued invitations about a week ago to the effect that the party was to be an English party, something which has never yet been given in our city,
and that it would take place Friday evening, July 22.

"And such a party as it was. About 5 o'clock the children began to gather. The large velvet-like lawn was covered with chairs while Chinese lanterns were hung about only waiting til the sun should set. . . . The children played various games in the yard before supper, while in the house, in the center of two rooms, the walls of which were covered with curiosities such as Indian and Chinese money, shoes, bows and arrows, etc., were spread two long tables covered with snowy cloths and decorated with flowers, dainty glass and china . . . Twas here that the children came and had passed to them ice cream and delicious cakes . . ."

From *Kansas City Times*, Saturday, March 27, 1909: "WILLIAM HOPE HOOPER DEAD. For Fifteen Years Was Trusted Employee in Department Store. W. Hope Hooper, 56 years old, died at his home, 2625 Brooklyn Avenue. Mr. Hooper was for fifteen years a floor manager in the employ of the Emery, Bird, Thayer Dry Goods Company. Coming from Summersetshire (sic), England (note: Berkshire, or London was the starting point for him), seventeen years ago at the head of the English colony which settled at Runnymede, Kas., he engaged in business at that place and two years later was employed by the Kansas City firm. He was one of the oldest and most trusted employees of the department store.

"Always fond of hunting and shooting and possessor of numerous medals and trophies for his marksmanship, he was president of the Little Swan Lake Club at Summer, Mo. Mr. Hooper was the son of an English clergyman, Richard Hope Hooper, and a graduate of the University at Oxford, England. He is survived by a widow and one son, William L. Hooper."

On this occasion Edith (Hooper) Fox Tossell wrote Mary Constance: "Stinchcombe Manor, April 19, 1909, So many many thanks, dearest Con, for your two letters of April 5th and 6th. . . I am sure
the wreath you chose for me, dear, must have been lovely . . . It was very loving and good of you to ask for a kiss for me also, before our dear one left you — I cannot believe now that we shall never meet again in this life . . . I only wish I could have been there to have helped you, and to have seen him once more the' in his coffin. I can imagine how beautiful he looked . . . I am waiting to know your plans for the future and trust it may be soon be that you will be returning to England. I am so sorry about your money affairs . . . but dearie, Willie was born at Faringdon, Berks., not Somerset, tho', of course, it does not much matter. Our mother's name was 'Anne Fetheram' . . .

The Hooper and Carus-Wilson antique sterling forks and spoons have been handed down to us. The hallmarks indicate that it was made between 1800 and 1830 and one spoon has the marks which could be those of the children of the famous silversmith, Hester Bateman. As this silver matches the pattern Thornton and I chose when we were married, we use Grandmother and Grandfather's silver daily.

WILLIAM LYTHON HOPE HOOPER (3), was b. on January 18, 1885, in Teddington, England, near London, m. GLADYS MAURINE ADAMS on April 26, 1916, in Grand Junction, Colorado, and d. on September 22, 1969, in San Jose, California. He came to Runnymede, Kansas, to visit his parents when he was six in 1891. He returned to the care of English grandmothers and boarding schools until he moved to Kansas City in 1901 at age sixteen. He was naturalized on February 3, 1919, in Kansas City, where he resided until 1966. He clerked for twenty-five years in the Eastman Kodak Store.

Gladys Maurine (Adams) Hooper was b. on October 13, 1891, in Richards, Missouri, the dau. of Dr. William Thornton and Estelle (Koontz) Adams. She d. on February 10, 1964 in Kansas City, Missouri.

The children of Lytton and Gladys (Adams) Hooper are (2):
i. William Thornton Hope, b. 1917, m. Virginia Sharp, see next.

ii. Mary Constance Hope, b. October 29, 1921
in Kansas City, m. Lloyd M. Ives, resides
in Diablo, California.

Pop was a courtly Englishman with fine manners and he delighted in playing the genial host. His life reflected, all will agree, the lack of parental proximity. He needed recognition and sometimes went after it with hostility. When he was five years old his mother followed his father to Kansas, leaving him in the care of his Grandmother Carus-Wilson, at 27 Oxford Gardens, London, sometimes in the care of his Grandmother Hooper at Faringdon, and the rest of the time at three boarding schools. He remembered the names of the schools: Rev. D. Lee Pitcairn's kindergarten, John Kearns's preparatory school, and Monckton Combe college near Bath.

Mary (Litton) Carus-Wilson may have tried to do her best and Cousin Violet remembers her very kindly; however, she was a moralistic Victorian and some quotes from her letters to Mary Constance in Kansas and Missouri illustrate the point.

In 1897: "Lytton will have to see the dentist again at Christmas. George Beagley is in London — he has something to do, a troublesome and ungrateful fellow to his mother. Lytton will never turn out this way — it is better to have no children than such as these." And in an undated letter: "Why don't you take the poor child to church every Sun. mng.? The reason poor Eustace (see p. 42) had misfortunes was because his mother never taught him that the Sabbath was a day of rest. L. often saw him at Oxford Gardens in the back place or talking over the wall, never having been to any place of Worship in the world. Don't let Lytton drift into this". In another letter: "It is not the letters Mrs. M. objects to, it is the vulgar slang 'beastly' and other horrid words which are in them, and, of course, nice people don't use such words, but I have written to L. Perhaps he will attend to what I say and don't let him play with servants in the kitchen or make too free. It spoils them and lowers him."
Also from Grandmother Carus-Wilson: "I am writing to L. to beg he won't write to Crampton as he uses the words beastly and other words Mrs. M. does not like and she threatens that if Crampton gets these kind of letters she will ? the guardianship. This means the boy's ruin as I can't afford to pay for his school and not one of the family will or could help. I am anxious for the boy's sake that he should be 'let alone' when he is older... He will be wiser and not so easily led. L. has given up smoking I am very pleased. It is a dirty habit and low and idle and spoils him and brings on cancer. You should read about the boy preacher age 15. ... I sent L. his money from his bike, see he puts it in his book."

From a letter dated only April 20: "God always sends retribution for unkindness to parents and if L. is rude there must be some lack of tact somewhere. His father must insist on his going to church. Tho' going won't save a person, the habit of keeping Sunday is a good thing. Don't have him beaten; it never does any good and I can only tell you that the poor boy used to do all my messages. Go out with a list and bring everything home, pay for them, see Violet off to school in a cab, take her ticket, and come to church with me. His one fault was laziness in the morning. Everyone liked him, he was so obliging and I feel quite in wonderland at his being different now, of course. Keep the bank book -- what does he want with money to waste? He must try to save and he must work. I am sure he will feel more secure by and bye."

From his Grandmother Anne (Petheram) Hooper, "Great Coxwell, Faringdon, Aug. 7, 1893, (when Lytton was eight years old) Our small boy arrived here last evening about 7 o'clock. Mr. King met him at Uffington and he posted the letter to you. His only mis-hap was that a grain of sand of some such thing blew itself into his eye on the way from Uffington and it rather troubled him, but a good bathing with warm water soon cleared it away and he seems all right this mg., but is very pathetic; and sometimes weeps suddenly and says, 'I want to go home'. Poor dear
little man! We will try to make him happy; but if he cannot be so, we will send him back to you if you will say when you would be ready to receive him and could meet him at Paddington. .. I think I had not realized how young he is when we proposed his coming." This was written to Grandmother Carus-Wilson.

Mary Constance's scrapbook has a slip of paper pasted into it which reads, "Lytton arrived from England, Friday 22, Feb., 1901". So we have him re-joining his parents at age 16 when they had settled in Kansas City. In eight years his father died.

Sometime around 1915 he went to Grand Junction, Colorado to be a partner in a book store. Vacationing there was the Adams family from Richards, Missouri. Dr. Adams had come for his health; his daughter, Gladys, was working as a stenographer. The three Adams sisters became acquainted with the young English gay blade, Lytton Hooper.

The wedding took place on April 16, 1916 in Grand Junction and the couple made their home in Kansas City, Missouri. The "poor boy" had found someone on whom to depend, but her moods were not too dependable.

While clerking at the Eastman Kodak Company store he won prizes for photographs of his family and local sites. Recreation for him and Thornton was tennis, and Thornton still plays regularly.

After his wife died in 1961 he continued to live at 5805 McGee Street for another two years, until spring of 1966 when the house was put on the market.

From 1966 to 1969 Lytton Hooper had a studio apartment at Valley Village, a retirement community two miles from us in Santa Clara. He enjoyed billiard games, a main meal each day in the dining room, and the excellent habit of walking long distances on his errands. He seemed to be the happiest of any time in his life.

Then when he was eighty-four, he slowed down,
stopped smoking (seventy years after his Grandmother wrote that he had), began using a cane, and in the summer of 1969 began to tell us he was ready to go. In August he overdid on a hot morning, fell suffering a skull fracture, and died seven weeks to the hour after the fall.

William Lytton and Gladys (Adams) Hooper are both buried in Forest Park cemetery in Kansas City, Missouri. William Hope Hooper (h) is also buried there.

WILLIAM THORNTON HOPE HOOPER (2), was b. on November 5, 1917 in Kansas City, Missouri, m. 1) Wilma Grant of Fairfield, Iowa, and 2) VIRGINIA SHARP on February 9, 1957 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and is now associate professor and counselor at San Jose State College.

Virginia (Sharp) Hooper was b. on August 29, 1927 in Ottumwa, Iowa, the dau. of Allen Wiley and Mary Alcinda (Bonifield) Sharp.

The children of Thornton and Virginia (Sharp) Hooper are (1):


Thornton's autobiography (1969): "I was born on November 5, 1917 when my parents lived at 34th and Wyandotte in Kansas City, Missouri. They later moved to northeast Kansas City, then to 6039 Locust where my sister, Mary Constance Hope Hooper, was born on October 29, 1924. I graduated from Blenheim Grade School and from Southwest High School in 1936.

"I attended Kansas City Junior College until 1938 and then taught at a one-room country school in Mets, Missouri, near my relatives, the Koontzes, in Richards.
"I received the B. S. in Education degree from the University of Missouri in 1941, then worked in Kansas City for a year before reporting for military service in May, 1942.

"The first two long desolate years were spent at Dutch Harbor and Adak in the Aleutians, the next six months in Texas, and the last half year in Italy. In Italy I was a medic in the Tenth Mountain Infantry Division. My discharge as sergeant was in the fall of 1945.

"More college credits were picked up at Kansas University, the University of Minnesota, and the University of Chicago, where I received an M. A. in Education. From 1948 to 1951, during my first marriage, I was a counselor in the Emerson School in Gary, Indiana. I returned to the University of Chicago for further study and then interned at Manteno State Hospital at Manteno, Illinois, in psychology.

"From 1953 to 1957 I was rehabilitation counselor at the Municipal Tuberculosis Sanitarium on Chicago's northwest side, and counselor and director of rehabilitation at the Suburban Cook County Tuberculosis Hospital in Hinsdale.

While in Chicago I met Virginia, who lived in an upstairs apartment with roommates. After a three-year on and off courtship we were married and shortly afterwards I left my work at the sanitarium and we moved to Wichita, Kansas, so that I could go into college work. During my three years there I was counselor at the student counseling office and director of counseling the last two years. Our house was at 1526 Gentry.

"Curtailment of contracts with the Wichita Boeing Company led to a budgeting cutback at the municipal Wichita University (now Wichita State University). The school closed the counseling center, so I decided to finish the doctorate and found at Denver University an opportunity to work in the counseling center, take classes, and live on the campus in married student housing. We were in Frontier
Hall. The dissertation title was "Personal Values and Meanings of Future Time and Death Among College Students" and the Ph. D. degree was conferred in 1962.

"Again we headed west in the American tradition, settling in Santa Clara, California, where I went to work as a counselor on the staff of San Jose State College and as an evening instructor at Foothill Junior College, a lovely brand new campus in Los Altos.

"Our home in Santa Clara is at 3430 Mauricia Avenue. In the summer of 1969 we added a small fourth bedroom and entry to the house, so each child could have his own room.

"Actually I had once been a resident of California for a year -- it was when at the age of 11 I was sent by my parents to live with my Grandmother Hooper (then Mrs. Harry Walters). About all I recall from that year in Long Beach was my loneliness, the bright sunshine and my occasional forays to the beach where a boy could happily pass an afternoon in sand and surf.

"The years in California have been occupied with counseling and teaching, including psychology and orientation classes at San Jose State College, with my private marriage counseling practice, and a new technique called encounter grouping, and with church activity. Long a Unitarian by inclination, I became active in the First Unitarian Church of San Jose and have served one year as chairman of the congregation. Most recently my inclination has been to help the church finances and program by leading Sunday evening encounter groups, with the proceeds going to the church.

"The past one and a half years have seen me in an exciting post as counselor for New College, an experimental program in liberal arts education in a one building 'campus' set off from the main college. Currently on sabbatical, I am enjoying the study of
theology at the Pacific School of Religion in Berkeley. I am interested in the interrelationships of psychology and theology.

"My sister, MARY CONSTANCE, completed two years at Kansas City Junior College in 1948. She later became a stewardess on TWA international flights to the Mediterranean until her marriage in 1949 to Lloyd M. Ives. Larry is a native of East Lansing and a graduate of Michigan State University. He has been a TWA pilot since 1941 and now flies out of San Francisco to Europe.

"The Ives lived in a house they built in Ann Arbor, Michigan, until 1961, when they preceded us on the trail west to California. In 1964 they built a house at Diablo, California, in the East Bay area.

"Cheryl Lynn was born on February 8, 1951 in Kansas City, Kansas, and Christopher on June 13, 1952 in Ann Arbor. Cheryl is now a freshman at San Francisco State and Chris will enter California Polytechnic at San Luis Obispo in the fall (accompanied by his Appaloosa horse, Charlie)."

References:


Hooper, Virginia S., They Had a Good Time While It Lasted, Runnymede, Kansas, 1869-1894, Xerox, 1968.
I started with only the name Anne (Petheram) Hooper (5). To find her parents, Mr. Leeson, English genealogist, used her half brother because he had been knighted. The name possibly means "of rethem, Kent".

I knew of the half-brother through the following clipping and two letters: "The appointment of Mr. William Comer Petheram, Q.C., of the Western Circuit, as Chief Justice of High Court of Judicature for the Northwest Province, Allahabad, India, is worth £6,000 a year. Mr. Petheram was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1869 and was appointed a Queen's Counsel in 1880."
(clipping dated 1885)

Anne's sarcastic letters: "March 20, 1885, I had a note from the new Chief Justice last week, giving me the news (the first note I have had from him for years) He says he is going out in June, and before that time I am to be introduced into the presence of my Sovereign, and to receive the honour of knighthood.' Won't 'My Lady' suit Isabella to a 't'?

"July 9th, 1897 . . . you want to hear about 'Sir Comer's' visit? . . . The visit was not a long one, anyhow . . . two nights here, you perceive, after thirteen years . . . He is considerably altered . . . and by no means improved in the face . . . Of course, he was very nice & pleasant to us and showered plenty of 'tall talk' upon Edith . . . He is tired of Prior's Court, bored to death by the country life (Chriss says, 'He is nobody there') . . ."

JOHN PETHERAM (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), m. HANNAH. They are given in Lymsham, Somerset, parish records as the parents of William.

They may have had these children, who are listed as parents of new babies in the Lymsham registers for 1824-1836:
i. James, m. Fanny, had three daughters between 1821 and 1830, was a laborer and resided at Eastertown.

ii. Robert, m. Sarah, had a son, John, in 1830, was also a laborer residing at Eastertown.

iii. William, b. 1790, m. Christiana Pipe, see next.

Another William and Eliza Petheram are on the list. He was a carpenter of Eastertown and had a son, Henry, in 1835.

WILLIAM PETHERAM (6), was b. on June 1, 1790 and was baptised on June 3, 1790 in Lympsham, Somerset, m. 1) CHRISTIANA PIPE on June 11, 1816 in Lympsham, and 2) Elizabeth in about 1833 in Lympsham, moved to Pinhoe, Devon between 1836 and 1851, and d. on January 20, 1872. He probably died in Lympsham as he is buried there and as Mr. Leeson found no Petherams in Pinhoe in 1852, the year of the marriage of Anne to Richard Hope Hooper.

Christiana (Pipe) Petheram was the dau. of THOMAS PIPE and was a minor at the time of her marriage. She was b. about 1800 and d. on May 15, 1832.

All three are buried in the Lympsham parish churchyard under one pink polished stone. On one side is: "William Petheram born 1st June 1790 died 20th January 1872". On the other side: "Christiana Petheram died 15th May 1832 aged 32" and "Elizabeth Petheram died 31st Jany 1888 aged 92".

William Petheram's children (5) were:

1st marriage:

i. Anne, b. 1825, m. Richard Hope Hooper, see next.

2nd marriage:

ii. Christiana, baptised May 19, 1834, m. Parrnell.

iii. William Comer, baptised August 18, 1835, m. Isabella Maria Louisa Christine Congreve, dau. of William Congreve, baronet, dec'd., on January 28, 1863 in a Catholic cere-
mony at Kensington, Middlesex. (William Congreve was a well known British artillerist and inventor of a war rocket, a time fuse, a gun-recoil mounting, a perpetual motion machine, color-printing process, gunpowder improvement, and a plan for killing whales by rockets.)

William Comer Petheram was created Knight Bachelor by Letters Patent on the 11th of September, 1884. He was Chancellor of Calcutta University. (Shaw's Knights and Fox-Davies's Amorial Families)

Whitaker's Titled Persons, 1897, gave Sir William's address as Durrington, Surrey; Whitaker's Peerage, 1909, gave him as a widower at 149 York Terrace, Regent Park, London. He d. on May 15, 1922. (Who Was Who 1916-1928)

William Petheram was church warden in 1835 in Lympsham. He was in the parish registers as being "Gentleman, of Batch Farm". See also p. 11 for description of Wick Farm, which appeared in the will of Rev. Richard Hope Hooper (5), but which was undoubtedly Petheram property.

The 1851 census for Pinhoe, District of St. Thomas, near Exeter, Devon, gave:

"William Petheram, age 61, landed proprietor
Elizabeth Petheram, wife, age 55
Ann Petheram, dau., age 26
Christiana Petheram, dau., age 16
William Comer Petheram, son, age 15, scholar"

All were born in Lympsham, except Elizabeth who was born in Breane, Somerset.

ANNE PETHERAM (5), was baptised March 9, 1825 in Lympsham, Somerset, England, m. REV. RICHARD HOPE HOOPER, a vicar, on October 12, 1852 in Pinhoe, Devon, and d. on July 1, 1896 in Faringdon, Berkshire. Anne has left us pen-and-ink drawings and many letters.
References:

Hooper, Anne (Petheram), letters to her son William, 1885-1897. Possession of the writer.
Devon, Gloucester and Somerset parish registers.
Fox-Davies, Amorial Families.
Shaw, Knights.
Whitaker, Peerage, Baronetage, Knightage and Companionage, 1909.

Who Was Who 1916-1926
Any encyclopedia for William Congreve
Writer's visit to Lympsham parish church, 1970.
Hope is a place name (not a virtue) meaning "an enclosure".

In Burkes and other books are several prominent Hope families; one was in Linlithgow, Scotland, another was a wealthy banking family in Amsterdam. In none of these references can I find our John Hope.

**JOHN HOPE** (Generation number 77 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1718 in England, and d. on July 17, 1822 in England. It is not known whom he married or where in England he was.

John Hope is the most tantalizing mystery in our family tree. We have an oil portrait of him, and we have his memorial ring. We know how he looked and when he lived, but not where in England, whom he married, what he did, or where he fits into the Hoopers.

My theory is that he was the father of Mary (Mrs. Richard) Hooper (6) of Bristol.

The memorial ring is black enamel with a raised gold design and the inscription in gold lettering: "John Hope OB 17 July 1822 AE 74." English wills sometimes contained bequests of a few shillings for such rings to be worn by friends in memory of the maker of the will. The hallmarks could be a clue to John's whereabouts. I am most likely the first person who cared about wearing the ring.

His oil portrait hangs in our dining room. The picture was painted in London probably just before 1800, as he seems to be under fifty. He is wearing a cravat with a suit that has brass buttons and funny sleeves that stick up a bit above the shoulder line. There is no signature.

The picture has probably traveled many thousands of miles farther than John Hope himself. It was either shipped to William and Mary Constance Hooper (3) by Edith, William's sister, in 1899,
or was brought back by Mary Constance on her 1911 visit to England, then was taken to Long Beach, California. When Mary Constance died in 1933, her son brought it back to Kansas City. In 1966 he moved to California and back came the picture.

The picture was appraised by a young Englishman working at a San Francisco art gallery in March, 1967. His first reaction was that it had been painted by a famous artist — Romney, Hoppner, Lawrence, Gainsborough, etc. — but one by one he eliminated these possibilities. He then observed that it has been retouched some through the years, but that the eyes are original. Anatomically the line of the nose, upper lip and chin are not quite that of a really great artist. The appraiser concluded it had been done in London by one of many fashionable portrait painters. This practice was equivalent to having a studio photograph done today. The account books of these painters have scattered to the four winds.

An inscription on the back says, "John Hope Hooper, Lytton's grandfather", in Mary Constance's handwriting. She was incorrect; we know the names of Lytton's grandfathers to have been Richard Hope Hooper and William Carus-Wilson. We know the name of his great-grandfather Hooper to have been Richard. The ring has the name "John Hope".

As for the name Hope in the four generations (Richard (5), William (4), Lytton (3), and Thornton (2)) Anne Petheram Hooper (5) made it very clear in a letter dated December 22, 1881 that it was a middle name, not part of a double surname: (Mary Constance, who received the letter, was expecting the birth of her baby, Lytton) "If you wish your children to have the name of Hope, they must be so christened. Hope is no surname of ours; we are all simply Hooper, the Hope is a Christian name given to Willie's father, as to Willie himself and Edith at baptism."

Con proceeded not only to give her son the middle name of Hope, but to give him the impression that it was part of his last name. She used her hus-
band's as "W. Hope Hooper" with an implied hyphen. Lytton then gave it to his two children, one of whom is my husband. Ironically we dropped it when we named our three boys, intending to save them the confusion of having the name Hope Hooper and using only Hooper. Over five generations the name got technically wrong and then right again.

Just when I despaired that the picture had been picked up in a store somewhere and wrongfully assumed to be an ancestor, a letter came to light which again intrigued me. Edith wrote a number of letters in 1899 to William, in which she explained what she was doing in settling their father's estate and in disposing of the house and household things. She wrote, "And, of course, I shall keep the Grandfather's portrait for you."

In 1966 my father-in-law and I paid for some research in England on the Hoopers. The results were very satisfactory in that we learned all about another generation back of Hoopers. But no clue that could have led to the Hopes worked out.

The Professional genealogist in England, Mr. Francis Leeson, found that Richard Hope Hooper's father and mother were Richard and Mary Hooper. He was unable to locate any birth records or marriage record for Mary.

Bristol, in the late 18th century, was a large city, which makes research difficult. Matthew's Bristol Directory for 1793-4 had a John Hope, a potter, on Temple Street.

I read the Gloucester parish registers, which were for areas out of Bristol, and found various John Hope marriages — Mary Tanner in 1805, Jane Merrick in 1786, Mary Sheppedard in 1804.

For these reasons, I am confident that Mary Hooper was the daughter of John Hope:

1. She was born in 1795 at which time John Hope was 47 years old.
2. A mother's maiden name is customarily given
to her son, hence the Richard Hope Hooper
(generation number 5).

3. Edith's letter: "you shall have the Grand-
father's portrait."

In which case, we would next list:

MARY HOPE (Generation number 6), was b. in 1795 in St.
Stephens parish in Bristol, m. about 1819 probably in
Bristol RICHARD HOOPER, and d. in — in Bristol,
England. For the rest of the story, see HOOPER.

This box is inserted August 1970 following our trip
to England.

While actually in Bristol I was able to develop a
feeling for the few Hopes and many Hoopers and their
proximity to each other. I spent a morning in the
Bristol library and read about John Hope, the potter.

He was "of a Delft pottery family and used the prem-
ises now (1873) held by Messrs. Price, stoneware pot-
ters in Temple Street". Hope advertised "patent stone-
ware pipes for conveying water from springs, reservoirs
and the roofs of houses, also for various purposes in
breweries, distilleries ... JOHN HOPE, sole patentee
and manufacturer ... Temple St., Bristol." The ad
included a letter of testimony dated 1806.

English Delftware stated: "Brislington, near Bristol,
was founded by some Southwark (near Lambeth, on the
Thames) potters about 1650. From this ... Temple
pottery at Bristol in 1683. Temple gave up delftware
in 1770 for stoneware and cream-coloured ware."

However, I found no documentation in Bristol or London
of a Mary Hope-Richard Hooper marriage.

References:

Memorial ring and oil portrait
Professional research by Francis Leeson, Surname
Champion, Richard & Hugh Owen, Two Centuries of Ceramic
Art in Bristol, London, 1873.
Garner, F. H., English Delftware, Faber & Faber, London,
1968
Volume of Advertisements and Prospectuses, a scrapbook
in Bristol Library.
Matthews' Bristol Directories.
HISTORIES OF THE CARUS-WILSONS

Much of the following material is from Genealogical Memoirs of the Carus-Wilson Family, edited by Herbert Carus-Wilson and Harold I. Talboys in England in 1899. It covers the years 1320 to 1899 and claims that the family is one of few having records back to Roman times. The authors state that the publication was limited to one hundred copies.

All genealogical authorities caution us on the subject of genealogies brought out by the family. Such books may be reliable, may be carelessly compiled, or may be downright dishonest. It behooves me to authenticate the Carus-Wilson genealogy; I can vouch for its accuracy on the years after 1650 on the basis that all references ranging from peerages to newspaper clippings, and including Jane Ewbank's pamphlet, see, to agree. This does not, I recognise, provide any foundation in primary sources.

All authorities also agree that not even the greatest European families can trace their lines back into Roman times. Furthermore, a gap exists between the available records of around 1300 and the Domesday Book of 1086.

L. G. Pine in American Origins states, "Generally it is unlikely that you will be able to trace a family back before 1500 unless you are a) related to royalty b) landowners or land tenants c) wealthy townsfolk. Pedigrees can be traced before 1600 if 1) through the female line with a great medieval family or 2) illegitimate source, as with the numerous descendants of the dukes of Burgandy."

Mr. Pine's comment on royal connections is, "Americans who have a royal descent from a king of England are very numerous. These descents are illegitimate and through the female line. From other European countries it is unlikely. English royalty married nobles, gentry and the latter married commonalty. Hence, the vast number of Americans who have been sired by Edward III some eighteen generations back."
As the name was not doubled until 1793, we begin with the Caruses and the Wilsons.

CARUS HISTORY
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

From the Genealogical Memoirs of the Carus-Wilson Family:

"The family of Carus, or Carys, were landowners in Westmorland at a very early date. Roger de Cayrus made grants of land to the Priory of Comishoed at its foundation, which were confirmed by Edward II in his Charter to the Priory in the twelfth year of his reign. The grants are there recorded as being land in Asthwaite, all his land in Marleriding, and twenty acres in Haverbrack.

"In the reign of Edward III, the family of the above Roger Cayrus resided at Hawes Hall, in Helsington, and held much property in the parish and neighbourhood of Kendal, being allied to the de Chambres, de Wessingtons, Flemings, Gilpins, and other ancient families in the County of Westmorland.

"RICHARD CARUS (Generation number 20 back from the writer's children), of Cayrus House, Watchfield, Kendal. He m. in 38 Edward III, AGNES PICKERING, dau. of James Pickering, of Killington Hall, knight of Westmorland...

RICHARD CARUS (19), of Asthwaite and Kendal, County Westmorland, m. KATHERINE PHILLIPSON, and d. in 1516.

THOMAS CARUS (18), of Asthwaite, m. MARGARET WILSON, dau. of William Wilson, of Stavely Park, Kendal, and had three sons, William, Robert, and Christopher...

WILLIAM CARUS (17), of Asthwaite, m. ISABEL LAYBOURNE, dau. of Thomas Laybourne, of Cunswick, Westmorland...five sons, including Thomas and Richard and four daughters.

RICHARD CARUS (16), of Wennington, Lancashire, m. GILLIAN, d. in 1561. The story jogs here to Richard's brother, Sir Thomas Carus, Knt., M. P. for Lancaster in 1552, 1553, and 1556. It was he
who was granted the Manor of Kirkby Lonsdale, along with other lands. The manor had been the property of the Abbey of St. Mary, York, and came into the hands of the Crown at the dissolution of the monasteries.

Sir Thomas Carus and his wife, Catherine Preston, had six children. He died on July 3, 1571 and was buried with some pomp in the Church of St. Dunstans-in-the-West, London. The Manor of Kirkby Lonsdale descended to his son Thomas; his son Christopher settled at Halton, County Lancashire, and founded that branch of the Carus family.

JAMES CARUS (15), son of Richard, and of Wennington, m. ALICE, and had Richard, James, and Jane, and d. in 1586.

RICHARD CARUS (14), b. 1559, of Wennington.

JAMES CARUS (13), of Wennington, m. in 1611 ELLEN PROCTOR, da. of William Procter, of Cantsfield, in the parish of Tunstall, Lancashire, and d. in 1632. The children were James, Thomas, and John.

JAMES CARUS (12), of Wennington, b. 1612, m. in 1635 ALICE CRAVEN, da. of Thomas Craven, of Wennington. He d. in 1648. The children were James, Thomas, and Agnes.

JAMES CARUS (11), of Wennington, b. 1636, m. in 1671 AGNES TURNER, da. of William Turner, of Melling, and Priest Hutton, Lancashire. He d. September 1, 1687. The children were William, James, Thomas, and Alice.

WILLIAM CARUS (10), of Melling, Lancashire, succeeded his father in 1687. He m. MARY TURNER, da. of James Turner, of Arkholme, Lancashire, and had William Turner and Mary. He d. March 25, 1726 at Melling, leaving all his lands to his only son.

WILLIAM TURNER CARUS (9), was b. in 1711 at Melling, and m. ELIZABETH DICKINSON, da. of William Dickinson, of Arkholme, and had William, Thomas (lawyer, 1740-1776, m. Eleanor Ashton), James, Robert (1754-1811), Dickinson (1754-1821, m. Elizabeth Doufer), and Mary. He d. March 17, 1780.
WILLIAM CARUS (8), of Arkholme and Kirkby Lonsdale, was b. in 1738 in Kirkby Lonsdale, m. ELIZABETH WILSON, dau. of Roger Wilson, J. P., B. L., of Casterton Hall, on January 3, 1763, and d. in 1768.

Their children were WILLIAM WILSON, the eldest son, Elizabeth, who m. Edward Haskell of Dalemain, and Roger (1766-1865, of Lunesfield, Kirkby Lonsdale, m. Elizabeth Terry of Liverpool). Roger had a son who was Dean at Trinity College, Cambridge, and another who wrote biographies of Rev. Charles Simson and Bishop McIlvaine.

WILLIAM WILSON CARUS-WILSON (7), see under CARUS-WILSON.

WILSON HISTORY
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

Still from Genealogical Memoirs of the Carus-Wilson Family: "The family of Wilson is descended from the Wilsons of Staveley Hall, Kendal. A collateral branch of this family resided at Underley Hall, Co. Westmorland, till 1730, when the property was sold by Thomas Wilson to Hugh Ashton. Kirkby Lonsdale Grammar School was rebuilt in 1628 by Henry Wilson, of Underley, who founded Exhibitions from there, and also from Kendal School to Queen's College, Oxford.

EDWARD WILSON (Generation number 11 back from the writer's children), was b. ca. 1530 at Nether Levens Hall Heversham, County Westmorland.

EDWARD WILSON (13), was b. in 1557 at Nether Levens Hall, was Lord of the Manors of Beetham, Haverbrack, etc., founded and endowed Heversham Grammar School in 1613... d. in 1654 and was buried in Heversham Church. His will of November 19, 1652 left all his estates to his nephew, Thomas Wilson, of Heversham Hall.

The nephew, THOMAS WILSON (12), son of Thomas Wilson (13) of Staveley Hall, Kendal, who d. in 1624, was b. in 1592 at Heversham Hall, m. DOROTHY FISHER, dau.
of Henry Fisher, of Bradleyfield, and d. in 1656. He was buried in Heversham Church. Their children were Edward, Henry, Thomas, George, and Jane.

EDWARD WILSON (II), was b. in 1618, m. Jane Braithwaite, dau. of Gawen Braithwaite of Ambleside, in 1616. They had Edward and Elizabeth. Edward inherited Dallam Tower, m. Miss Fleming. Jane d. in 1656 and he married again.

He m. DOROTHY KIRKBY, dau. of Roger Kirkby and Agnes Lowther, dau. of Sir John Lowther, in 1658. Roger Kirkby, of Kirby Hall, was M. P. from Furness, County Lancashire. Edward Wilson d. in July, 1707 leaving one son, Roger, who inherited Gasterton Hall.

The appendix to the Genealogical Memoirs has a sketch of the Kirkbys: "From West's Antiquities of Furness -- 'This was one of the ancient knightly families who were originally of Furness and derived their name from their Manor Of Kirkby, of which it is probable they were lords at the Norman conquest.'

'Roger Kirkby of Kirkby, father of Dorothy, wife of Edward Wilson, of Dallam Tower, espousing the royal cause in the civil wars under Charles I, was obliged to fly into Ireland, where he died in the year 1643. Richard Kirkby, his son and heir, suffered much by his loyalty to Charles I, in whose army he was a Colonel, which so incumbered his estate that none of his successors were able to recover it..."

Three letters written to Edward Wilson are reproduced in the book: "Underley Hall, March 11, 1668, Cosin, My salutes and wifes to you and your wife, and we thank you for the artichoke slippes. As for the pew, if my cousin Otway when we place the case to him cannot agree with us then he will advise us to have a friendly triall; I assure you I ever shall be willing to do as I would be done by, and if I under-"
stood it was really yours, I should not stand upon it. Your loving Cosin, Hen. Wilson"

From Sir John Lowther, September 20, 1686: "Friendships may alter, you have given me but too sad an experience, ffor tho' mine to you was so great that I was not only readie to serv you, but any thing that belonged you, as I did give some small testimonies, yett without ground or provocation as if you and I had been enemies you joyned on a suddain in all the things that looked sharp and unkind towards me, ffor to speak plain English, when my Cousin Sandford, my cousin Dalston and I att Kendall acquainted St. Christopher Phillipson and you of our desire to joyn with the Justices in the Baronie in an address, and that the Grand Jury att. Appleby was adjourned for that purpose, you promis'd yr. concurrence and to acquaint the Justices. But when the matter was thus in your hands, you did not only not endeavour to prevent the misunderstanding that rose upon that occasion, but joyned in all the acts that would increas it, and to this day never made one step towards removing it . . . I will make you a proposal that if you pleas I will exchange with you my lands at Casterton ffor yrs. at Sweet Holm, and will give you to boot as the things deserves . . . ."

Also from Sir John Lowther, September 30, 1686: "Dear Cousin, I was extream glad to see my cousin here ffor whom I ever had a most particular respect, insomuch that there is nothing she can ask of me that I would not grant, and since she and you are pleased to tell me so, I am willing to beleiv that twas no unkind intention made you doe those things which were reallie so to me, and some of which I suppose my cousin by this time ffinds to have been injurious even yr.selt you haveing lost an opportunity of purchasing the lands you hold of the Crown free . . . the land I sold you att Casterton. I hope you think the title good . . . I am resolved hereafter I will with all industry avoid any occasion whereby you may be the least tempted to doe any act of unkindness to Yr. affectionate Kinsman and humble
Edward Wilson owned both Casterton Hall and Dal-lam Tower in 1660 and his portrait painted in that year was over the fireplace in the dining room of Casterton, according to a newspaper clipping which gave a rundown on the Wilsons.

ROGER WILSON (10), was b. January 29, 1662 at Casterton Hall, m. JANE FOXCRAFT, dau. of John Foxcraft, of Holme House, County Lancashire, in 1685. He d. on February 21, 1689/90, leaving issue: Edward (1687-1726, of Casterton Hall, m. 1) Mary Bouch of Kendal, and 2) Mrs. Barbary Wilson of Underley Hall, Roger, and Jane (m. Oliver Marton of Capenwray Hall).

Roger was b. after his father died. The Wilsons of Underley Hall were very distantly related. The huge manor house is only a mile from Casterton New Hall.

ROGER WILSON (9), was b. on June 21*, 1690 at Casterton Hall, County Westmorland, m. ELIZABETH ANDERSON, dau. of Thomas Anderson, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and d. in 1755. He was J. P. and D. L. of County Westmorland. Roger inherited the Whittington estates from Edward Wilson in 1726. Their children were Roger (1721-1769, d. unmarried), Anne (d. 1793, m. Reverend Mar-wood Place, no issue), Dorothy, Jane, and Eliza-beth.

ELIZABETH WILSON (8), was b. in 1728, m. WILLIAM CARUS on January 3, 1763. He was the son of William Turner Carus. Page 41-42.

WILLIAM WILSON CARUS-WILSON (7), see under CARUS-WIL-SON.

Before going on to the Carus-Wilson history, here is the descent from Edward III to Elizabeth Wilson who married William Carus:

EDWARD III (Generation number 24 back from the writer's children), b. 1312, King
of England 1327, m. Philippa, dau. of William, Count of Hainault in 1329, and d. in 1377. She d. in 1369.

LIONEL (23), Duke of Clarence, K. G., b. 1388, m. Lady Elizabeth de Burgh, dau. of William, Earl of Elster in 1352. He d. in 1368.

LADY PHILIPPA PLANTAGENET (22), b. 1355, m. Edmund Mortimer, Earl of March, in 1366, when 13 years old, and d. in 1368.

ELIZABETH MORTIMER (21), m. Sir Henry Percy, 'Hotspur', who fell at Shrewsbury in 1403.

ELIZABETH PERCY (20), m. John, Lord Clifford, K. G., who d. in 1423.

THOMAS, LORD CLIFFORD (19), b. 1415, m. Joan, dau. of Thomas, Lord Dacre, and fell at St. Albans in 1455.

JOHN, LORD CLIFFORD (18), b. 1435, m. Margaret, dau. of Henry Bromlele.

HENRY, LORD CLIFFORD (17), b. 1454, m. 2nd Florence, dau. of Henry Pudsey, and widow of Sir Thomas Talbot, and d. in 1523.

DOROTHY (16), m. Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther, County Westmorland.

SIR RICHARD LOWTHER (15), b. 1530, m. Frances, dau. of John Middleton, Middleton Hall, County Westmorland, and d. 1607.

SIR CHRISTOPHER LOWTHER (14), b. 1577, m. Eleanor, dau. of Sir William Musgrave, of Hayton Castle, County Cumberland.

SIR JOHN LOWTHER (13), M. P., County Westmorland, m. Eleanor, dau. of William Fleming of Rydal, County Westmorland, and d. in 1637.

AGNES LOWTHER (12), m. Roger Kirkby, of Kirkby Hall, d. in 1613.

DOROTHY KIRKBY (11), m. 1658 Edward Wilson of Dallam Tower.

ROGER WILSON (10), b. 1662, m. Jane Foxcraft, dau. of John, d. in 1689.
ROGER WILSON (9), b. 1690, m. Elizabeth Anderson, d. 1755. He was of Casterton Hall.

ELIZABETH WILSON (8), b. 1728, m. 1763 William Carus of Kirkby Lonsdale.

WILLIAM WILSON CARUS-WILSON (7), b. 1764, m. Margaret Shipphard, dau. of Benjamin, d. 1851 at Casterton Hall.

CARUS-WILSON
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

WILLIAM WILSON CARUS-WILSON (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. on July 24, 1764 at Casterton Hall, County Westmorland, m. MARGARET SHIPPHARD on September 10, 1787, and d. on February 11, 1851 at Casterton Hall.

Margaret Shipphard Carus-Wilson was the dau. and heiress of Benjamin Shipphard, of High House, Natland, County Westmorland, and Agnes, dau. of John Chamney of Colton, County Yorkshire. Margaret was b. in 1770 and d. on April 10, 1832. Herbert stated she was buried in the family vault of the Wilsons at Kirkby Lonsdale, but we saw the plaque in Casterton Church.

The plaque reads: "William Wilson Carus-Wilson, Esq. OB February 11, 1851 aet 86. Margaret his wife, OB April 10, 1832 aet 61. And of their daughters, Margaret OB February 8, 1830 aet 36 and Elizabeth January 6, 1830 aet 29. And of Agnes Scales OB March 23, 1619 aet 72 . . . their bodies lie in the porch of the parish church."

Their children (6) were:

i. William, b. October 11, 1788, d. on 12th.
ii. Edward, b. October 8, 1789, d. as infant.
iii. William, b. 1791, m. Anne Neville, see next.
iv. Roger, b. 1792, m. Frances Parr, was Vicar of Preston, d. 1839.
vi. Edward, b. 1795, m. Jane Maude, was Vicar of Ravensworth, d. 1860.
vii. Charles, b. 1796, was a lawyer imprisoned once for contempt of court in Carus-Wilson's case. Was 6 feet 11 inches.
viii. Margaret, m. Dr. William Batty, d. 1834.
ix. Elizabeth, b. ca. 1801, d. 1830.
x. Agnes, d. 1810.
x. Anne, m. Thomas Frewen, M. P.

William Wilson Carus-Wilson was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. with high mathematical honours in 1786 and M.A. some years later. On leaving Cambridge he succeeded to his estates.

In accordance with the will of his aunt Anne, wife of the Reverend Marwood Place, Vicar of Kirkby Lonsdale, and sister and co-heir of Roger Wilson of Casterton Hall, he assumed the additional surname and arms of Wilson by Royal Licence of George III, dated March 1, 1793.

He was Justice of the Peace, first for the County of Westmorland and subsequently for Lancashire and the West Riding of Yorkshire, being fifty years Magistrate for the three counties.

He was M. P. for Cockermouth for some years, but resigned in 1826. In 1831 he was one of the Conservative candidates for the County of Westmorland, but was withdrawn by his party, owing to a compromise, whereby one seat was allotted to each party.

He was Deputy-Lieutenant for the County of Westmorland, and for a short time fulfilled the duties of Vice-Lieutenant, during absence of the Earl of Lonsdale.

He was at all times a strong supporter of the
Protestant party in the church. One of his last public acts was presiding at a county meeting held at Kendal to petition Parliament in reference to opposing the establishment of a Roman Catholic Hierarchy in England. (Note: The Carus family was Roman Catholic.)

Besides the above material on William from Genealogical Memoirs, the following is of interest.

William Wilson Carus-Wilson (1764-1851) and his wife Margaret Shiphard Carus-Wilson (1770-1832) and his sister Elizabeth Carus, daughter of William Carus and wife of E. W. Haskell of Cumberland were painted by the well-known portraitist, George Romney, in about 1794.

A clipping from a London paper for 1907 tells about these paintings: "Art Sales of 1906. By the courtesy of the editor of (The Year's Art) — the 1907 volume of which will shortly be published — the following brief resume of the chief incidents in the art sale-rooms during the last year is given...On March 31, the Denny collection of sixty-two examples realised £28,906. The late Mr. E. M. Denny attended a sale at Christie's on February 28, 1891... (and on that afternoon) also bought a pair of Romney portraits, 'Mr. and Mrs. Carus-Wilson', for 400 guineas. As these were bequeathed, they did not appear on March 31, but they may be valued at some thousands apiece."

Someone, perhaps Mary Letablere (Litton) Carus-Wilson, had made an ink notation on the clipping that, "Carus sold these not knowing what they were, later was told by a dealer that they would fetch £5,000 each at Christie's."

And so it goes...

WILLIAM CARUS-WILSON (6), was b. on July 7, 1791 at Casterton Hall, Casterton, Westmorland, and m. ANNE NEVILLE on January 31, 1815. He d. on December 30, 1859 at 20 Montague Place, London, and was interred in the family vault at Casterton.
Anne was b. June 18, 1787 and d. November 15, 1859. She was the dau. of Major-General Charles Noville, R. A., and his wife, Anne Golden Williamson, dau. of Lieutenant-General Williamson, who "served with distinction under General Wolfe during the War in Canada in 1759". (Gen. Rec.)

A tablet in the Casterton Church: "In Memory of William Carus-Wilson, b. July 7, 1791, d. December 30, 1859, and Anne Carus-Wilson, b. June 18, 1787, d. November 15, 1859"

He has become more famous than the family would have preferred as the infamous "Mr. Brocklehurst" in Charlotte Bronte's *Jane Eyre*.

Their children (5) were:

i. William Wilson, b. 1822, m. Mary L. Litton, see next.

ii. Charles Carus, b. 1825, m. Mary Maud 1852, was a Reverend, d. 1877.

iii. Edward Shipphard, b. 1830, m. Ellen Williams, was of Penmount, d. 1908.

iv. Margaret Jane, b. 1815, m. Rev. H. Shephard.

v. Frances, m. 1) Rev. Jocelyn Willey, 2) Sir Trevor Wheler, d. 1872.

vi. Agnes, b. 1818, m. Rev. D. Barclay Bevan, d. 1855.

vii. Elizabeth, m. Rev. R. C. Black, d. 1853.


I had pieced together William's story from letters and clippings. Then, in 1966, I became curious as to whether Casterton Hall was still standing and my letter to a town clerk was referred to a blacksmith, Jonty Wilson, who wrote me a jaunty letter about having had tea at Casterton Hall just a week or so before my letter came.

He enclosed a 24-page booklet, *The Life and Works of William Carus Wilson, 1791-1859* by Jane M. Ewbank. Jane was sixteen years old when she wrote the biography in 1960 and was a student at Casterton School.

The following biography is abstracted from Miss Ewbank's competent booklet. But first I want to record here the letter from the seventy-three year old blacksmith and historian for Kirkby Lonsdale.
Dear Mrs. Hooper—

Your letter of April 22 has been passed on to me...I thought the best way to deal with your enquiry in the first instance was to forward for your perusal the enclosed booklet.

"This book is the work of Jane Evbank (age 16 years) a pupil of Casterton School (Clergyman's Daughter's School) and a daughter of the vicar of Casterton — and a personal friend of mine — by the way I'm awfully sorry to have to say they have just left Casterton, Mr. Evbank having taken another appointment in Cumberland.

"I am 73 years of age and have lived the greater part of my life in this town — I was born here and have served as the 'Village Blacksmith' for over fifty years (not quite up to Longfellow's type)! For most of that time I've been able to see 'Casterton Hall' from my door step. It is still as it always has been in my lifetime always well cared for. It was bought two years back by a great friend of mine, Major Oswald Ainscaugh. In fact I went up to have tea with the family a week last Sunday.

"The ancient manor house of the Carus family (16th century) is still in sound condition (and occupied) in Kirkby Lonsdale (they were at one time Lords of the Manor here). Their family tombs are in the Church Yard here within 60 paces of my home.

"Dotted amongst them are 73 members of the Washington family who at one time flourished here. At Casterton is the old Casterton Hall, the more modern Casterton Hall, and the church built by the Reverend W. W. Carus-Wilson. Two miles down the valley at Tunstall is the 'Brookless Bridge Church' of Jane Eyre. Also the original Clergymen's Daughters' School at Cowan-Bridge."
"If it would give you pleasure to have photographs of these several buildings — in black and white — or colour, I shall be happy to do so.

"Would there be any further information you would like about the Carus — of the Carus-Wilson family — I will do my best to comply. Local history, traditions and folklore having always been a hobby of mine.

Yours sincerely,

P. S. My family have lived here since our church registers began (1538). We have however always been farmers and craftsmen (no relation!!) — a few postcards enclosed herewith."

My enthusiastic thank you letter brought no further response.

From The Life and Works of William Carus Wilson:

"It was at Cambridge that Reverend William Wilson Carus-Wilson (his father) came under the influence of the famous evangelical, Charles Simeon, and became one of his first followers. The evangelical doctrines to which he so strongly adhered for the rest of his life were directly derived from sixteenth-century Calvinism — their characteristics were a fear of hell, a shuddering horror of sin and a faith that would remove mountains.

"He and Mrs. Carus Wilson were devout Protestants. ...Their eldest surviving son, William Carus was born and baptized in Heversham on July 7th, 1791 and two years later they moved into the Old Hall in Casterton (which Anne Marwood Place had left to them) where he spent his childhood. He was reputed to have distributed tracts about God at the age of about eight...As a small child he often used to play in the woods with such distinguished people as Lord Macaulay and the sons of Wilberforce whose fathers were visiting his parents.

52
"He received his B.A. at Cambridge in 1815... was married in 1815 to Anne Neville... he and his wife lived with his parents at the Old Hall in Casterton and it was here that their eldest daughter, Margaret Jane Carus Wilson, was born on November 18, 1815. He was presented to the living of Tunstall, about four miles from his paternal home, on his ordination as priest...

"In 1818 he received his M.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge. About this time he became Chaplain to H. R. H., the Duke of Sussex. In 1819 his life became more active for he began to produce the 'Friendly Visitor'... published monthly at the price of one penny.

"Like the 'Children's Friend,' which he started in 1821, its pages reverberate with his evangelical hatred of popery, with horror of sin and fearful warnings of hell-fire... in 1845 over 3,000 copies of these two were distributed each month and they were carried on for nearly thirty years under his editorship...

"In 1820 he founded two girls' schools. One was a charity school in Tunstall...(then) his mind turned to one of the greatest philanthropic works of his life — that of founding the first Clergy Daughters' School in the country. He was acutely aware of the difficulty incurred by clergymen who could not make their meagre stipends stretch far enough to give their daughters the education they deserved... he bought a house in Cowan Bridge... the school was opened in January 1821 and by the end of July there were twenty-nine pupils.

"The school registers for the second half of 1824 are particularly interesting as they contain the names of the four Bronte sisters, Maria, Elizabeth, Charlotte and Emily... Their father brought the two elder daughters personally and stayed in the school, eating his meals with the children... he returned a month later bringing Charlotte aged eight, and Emily, aged six.
"The death of her sister, Maria, from consumption naturally upset Charlotte who attributed it to the unhealthy conditions in the school. One can understand the deep resentment of a highly sensitive child of eight on the death of her sister, but it seems hardly fair that she should blacken the character of the founder and demigrate his school in the novel which she wrote so many years later...During epidemics at the school Mr. Carus Wilson did all that he could...he sent all the girls who were well to Cove House in Silverdale, his own seaside home.

"Charlotte Bronte in her novel Jane Eyre does not exaggerate his religious teaching about the threats of damnation to all sinners...

"In 1833 it was decided to move the Clergy Daughters’ School to the healthier situation of Casterton and a site was chosen on the estates of William Wilson Carus Wilson...he erected a chapel close by...By 1834 his father had moved into the new Casterton Hall that he had built and the Old Hall was vacant...in 1837 Mr. Carus Wilson erected the present parsonage. In the same year the Servants’ School was moved from Whittington to Casterton.

"...As one travelled up the road from the Devil’s Bridge at Kirkby Lonsdale (to Casterton) on the left one would see Casterton Hall, a large family mansion erected by the Revd. W. Carus Wilson’s father; a quarter of a mile on there was the grey chapel...beyond...rose the buildings of the Clergy Daughters’ School and to the left of them the Parsonage...Down the lane to the left, beside the chattering beck stood the Village School and further on Casterton Old Hall -- the ancient home of the Wilson family where Revd. W. Carus Wilson spent his childhood.

"In 1840 Casterton was honoured by a visit from the Dowager Queen Adelaide...she later supported several pupils there at her own expense.

"The head of the family (Revd. William Wilson Carus-Wilson) who often saw four generations
sitting round his table, declared that he had found his happiest moments when he taught his Sunday morning class — a duty he performed until a fortnight before his death at the age of eighty-six.

"It was about 1813 that Miss Emma Jane Worboise attended the Clergy Daughters' School and spoke highly of it and the founder in her novel Thornycroft Hall. She considered the founder to be "thoroughly sincere and unostentatiously generous."

"He edited a third monthly magazine, 'The Teachers' Visitor' and also edited the 'Christian Guardian'... He wrote Helps to the Building of Churches and Parsonage Houses, which went into a second edition, and in 1842 Selection of Psalms and Hymns for Public Worship.

"Eventually the anxious entreaties of his family, that he should relieve himself of the labours prevailed and he traveled in Europe for three winters. In Nice he supported a donkey driver, educated him and his wife and made her mistress of a school for donkey-girls.

"When he first went to Nice his own Bible was taken from him though he soon managed to retrieve it. People in Papist countries could not read Bibles... he soon made use of all opportunities for giving Bibles and tracts to the French Army. ... During the Crimean War he distributed over 90,000 copies of the New Testament.

"During his sojourn in Nice his father had died at Casterton and left the family estates to him and this, of course, made larger resources available to him for philanthropy. He was advised... to buy a house in the Isle of Wight and they decided on Eglington House at Ventnor.

"(at Ventnor) Troops were constantly embarking for India at Portsmouth... he would eagerly watch for the sailing of troopships and go on board each, liberally providing the soldiers with Bibles, Testaments and tracts..."
"He was struck by the hopeless situation in which the soldiers' families were left...and resolved to (help) these poor people...(to combat the problem of soldiers on leave heading for the nearest ale-house) he opened the first 'Soldiers' Institute'. It had a reading room...a coffee room and rooms for prayer meetings...he started a correspondence which grew to include about two hundred men.

About 1858 "both he and the Clergy Daughters' School were subject to a critical attack from Mrs. Gaskell in her Life of Charlotte Bronte. This provoked a large and highly controversial correspondence in many papers, in which Mr. Carus Wilson declined to partake. His family, however, were not content to let the matter be ignored and consequently published a 'Vindication' and a 'Refutation' of the Clergy Daughters' School at Cowan Bridge, much to the Founder's regret.

"In the summer of 1859 it was decided that he should get the best medical advice possible in London...he took a house in Montague Place, Russell Square and moved there. Just after his arrival in London, his wife was seized by an illness which proved to be fatal. Throughout his last illness he was nursed by his eldest daughter, Margaret Jane. He survived his wife by about six weeks...He passed quietly into the presence of his Master on December 30th, 1859. On January 7th, 1860 his body was laid at rest beside that of his wife in the family vault at Casterton.

"A fine, white marble monument by R. Westmacott, R. A. was erected to his memory in St. John's Church, Newport, Isle of Wight:

'Erected by the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of the British Army, in token of their love and gratitude.'

Many of the Bibles that he gave to those he converted in this country are still to be traced bearing his name... (he) is further honoured in Casterton by a procession, service and sermon, each year on Founders' Day, the Saturday nearest July 7th..."
From A Gossiping Guide to Kirkby Lonsdale and the Country of "Jane Eyre" we learn more about the home of the Carus-Wilsons. "Kirkby Lonsdale lies on the very verge of Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Westmorland, though included in the latter county. It is situated in a picturesque and highly interesting district, intersected by the Lune... the town had a charter for a market and fair as early as the year 1227. Walk No. 1 to Casterton. From the Devil's Bridge follow the road, with the river on the left hand for the distance of about half-a-mile... Casterton, styled the Pride of Lonsdale, is beautifully situated beneath the shadow of a lofty mountain range... the Church is a beautiful and airy little edifice in the Early English style... it was erected in 1838, by W. W. Carus-Wilson, Esq., of Casterton Hall, and one of the principal landowners of the township. Here are three admirable scholastic institutions, unique of their kind established by the Wilson family.

"One is the Clergy Daughters' School, open to the whole kingdom, but its benefits are confined to the clergy with the smallest incomes. One hundred pupils are clothed and educated for about 20 a year each and on leaving the school are provided for as governesses in respectable families.

"Founded in 1823, at Cowan Bridge, some two or three miles distant from Casterton, this school will be familiar to every reader of 'Jane Eyre' as the abode of the heroine of that celebrated novel passed over ten years of her girlhood. But it was not of this school as established at Casterton that she drew such a dark picture. On the contrary, she described it as a 'truly useful and noble institution' wherein she remained an inmate after its regeneration for eight years -- six as pupil and two as teacher; and in both capacities bore testimony to its value and importance.

"In the next walk we will invite the reader to accompany us in a delightful little tour to Cowan Bridge ('Lowood'), and thence to Tunstal Church -- immortalised in that self-same novel as Brocklebridge Church..."
Another school at Casterton is called the Preparatory Clergy Daughters' School, established in 1837, situated close to the parent institution, and provides on similar terms for thirty children, chiefly orphans, who, when fit, are advanced into the other school.

A third is the Low Wood School, established in 1838. This school gives a sound education to girls at a very moderate cost. . .

Outside Haworth, no place to our mind is more closely connected with the Bronte family history than Cowan Bridge and its immediate neighbourhood, Casterton and Tunstall. The old Lowood school — 'the evangelical charitable establishment' — which figures so prominently in the early chapters of 'Jane Eyre' though it has seen some changes in later times, is substantially the same as it was when the sisters (two of whom met their death there) were placed under the stern, unbending rule of Mr. Brocklehurst. . .

Mrs. Gaskell visited the place in 1856 and in her 'Life of Charlotte Bronte' gave a description . . . Rev. W. Carus Wilson (the Mr. Brocklehurst of 'Jane Eyre'), assisted by subscriptions from a few of his wealthy neighbours, established a school for the education of the daughters of the poorer clergy. That there was much need for such an institution was evidence by the fact that numbers of ill-paid clergy-men hailed the prospect with joy, and eagerly put down the names of their children as pupils when the establishment should be ready to receive them. Mr. Wilson, pleased by the impatience with which the realisations of his idea was anticipated, opened the school with less than one hundred pounds in hand, and with about seventy pupils. The payment made by the parents was barely enough for food and lodging; the subscriptions did not flow in as quickly as the founder anticipated; and great economy was necessary in all domestic arrangements.

He determined to enforce this by frequent personal inspection, carried, perhaps, to an unnecessary extent, which had the effect of producing irritation of feeling. During the first two years of the es-
tablishment a low fever broke out, the circumstances of which are duly narrated in the earlier chapters of 'Jane Eyre', the Helen Burns of the story being Maria, an older sister of Charlotte Bronte.

On the point of the character of Rev. Carus-Wilson, Mrs. Gaskell says: 'She saw but one side of Mr. Wilson's character; and many of those who knew him at this time assure me of the fidelity with which this is represented, while at the same time they regret that the delineation should have obliterated, as it were, nearly all that was noble or conscientious.'

In July, 1885 shortly after the death of William Wilson Carus-Wilson (5), who had himself moved away, Casterton Hall was up for sale. The bill of sale read: "PRELIMINARY ANNOUNCEMENT, KIRKBY LONSDALE. The Casterton and Melling Estates, the Property of the late W. W. Carus-Wilson, Esq., Messrs. Ventom, Bull & Cooper will sell by auction at the Royal Hotel, Kirkby Lonsdale, early in September the following highly valuable ESTATES, in all about 1,211 acres, in several lots.

CASTERTON HALL  A choice Residential Estate, occupying of the most picturesque positions in the beautiful Vale of the Lune, comprising a capital Family Residence, surrounded by well-timbered Park-like Lands and Woods and bounded by the River Lune, noted for its Trout and Salmon Fishing. The Pleasure Grounds are tastefully laid out, and the whole occupies an area of about 70 acres, forming one of the most attractive Seats in this charming District.

CASTERTON OLD HALL  A most interesting Building of the Tudor period, with contemporary Oak Panelling, curious Carved Chimney-pieces and Antique Tapestry."

From a newspaper clipping: "It will be of interest to Devonshire readers to learn that the Lancashire and Westmorland Estates of the late W. W. Carus-Wilson of Hayne House ... were sold by ... and realized £85,000. Lord Bec-
tive gave £17,500 for the mansion known as Cas-
terton Hall, . . ."

And so the true nature of this ancestor is left for us to interpret as we wish. He does not seem to be a zealous Devil-fighter whose tactics are worse than those of the Devil himself. He was certainly imaginative and enterprising. Perhaps he fits the English stereotype of a terribly formidable exterior harboring a very soft heart.

WILLIAM WILSON CARUS-WILSON (5), was b. on September 1, 1822 at Casterton, Westmorland County, England, m. MARY LETABLERE LITTON on April 10, 1843, and d. on June 11, 1883 at Hayne House, Moretonhampstead, Devon.

Mary (Litton) Carus-Wilson was b. in 1826 in Altmore, Tyrone Co, Ireland, the dau. of the Right Honorable Edward and Sophia (Stewart) Litton. She d. on March 25, 1908 in London.

Their children (1) were:

i. William Carus-Wilson, b. 1845, m. 1) Euph-
emia Forbes in 1869 and 2) Ada Bolt Coggin, and d. 1911. He was the eldest son and probably the eldest child. He was the vicar of Preston, Faversham. Was called "Carus".

ii. Edward, b. 1849, went to Australia.

iii. Clifford, b. 1855, married, d. December 19, 1911.

iv. Herbert, b. 1856, m. Fanny Crockford.

v. Cecil, b. 1857, m. Barbara Chalk in 1865.

vi. Ada, b. 1854, m. 1) John H. Crampton of Ire-
land, and 2) Mr. Bryan. She d. September 29, 1939 during an early air raid (of nat-
ural causes).

vii. Emily Anne, m. 1) Harold Talboys and 2) Mr.
Norse.

viii. Kathleen, m. Reverend Robert Kyle, d. 1892.

ix. Sophia, m. Hilario Selva, and d. in 1893 in California.

x. Mary Constance, b. 1860, m. W. H. Hooper, see next.
William Wilson Carus-Wilson committed a sin of omission. He left each of his ten children substantial annuities, but had not prepared them for adult life, either financial or otherwise. The money caused quarrels among his ten children for many years after his death.

A granddaughter of his wrote us about him in 1965: "a magnificent man -- at great height and build, but his riches spoilt him -- it was 'wine, women, and song', but my grandmother adored him and he had his good side. He was generous, kind, and adored his family. They had ten. He was extremely proud of them -- and well he might be -- they had looks, great charm, and were clever, but their father would not let them work or take up any occupation. So they fell back on their own interests. When my grandfather died he left annuities to all his children and his wife an income so nobody of that generation ever wanted for anything!

Mary Letabler(Litton)Carus-Wilson seems from her letters to have been a woman of phony values, very moralistic and critical of others. However, the same correspondent described her as: "Grandmother Carus-Wilson was a very gifted musician, playing piano and harp. She was intensely religious, very kind and good and, looking back, I think myself and Lyt owe her a great debt of gratitude. She married a very wealthy man and became mistress of Casterton Hall. They had a carriage and four, governess cart for the children, fourteen servants, grooms, etc., and each daughter had her own lady's maid."

The writer is Violet(Grampton)Goodrich, daughter of Ada (Carus-Wilson) Crampton, who grew up in the care of these grandparents. Also in the care of the grandparents was my father-in-law, Lytton Hooper. (See more about Lyt and his grandmother under HOOPER.) Violet and Lytton were first cousins. He was 84 when he died in 1969; she is still living in England at age 83. Of her daughter, Day, more later.
One of William's daughters had a son, Eustace Morse, who came home one afternoon, threw over the fence the chop his wife was cooking for him, went upstairs, shot himself and left a note explaining, "I lived with my grandfather, who had an income of £5,000 a year and died worth £135,000, and all he bequeathed me was his total ignorance of the value of money."

The 1883 obituary of William said, "The Death of W. W. Carus-Wilson, Esq., Hayne House. We much regret to have to announce the death of William Wilson Carus-Wilson of Hayne House, Moretonhamstead, who, after an illness of short duration, of congestion of the lungs, died at his residence on Monday, June 11th, aged 60. Mr. Carus-Wilson was the eldest son of Reverend William Carus-Wilson of Casterton Hall, Westmorland. He was born in 1822. In 1843 he married the daughter of the late Right Honorable Edward Litton, M. P. . . . the mild climate of Devonshire induced him to leave his family seat in Westmorland and take up his residence in Moreton, where he led a retired life, interesting himself chiefly in promoting the welfare of his humbler neighbours, and in the winter was a constant subscriber to the more seasonable charities of Exeter. His early taking off will be a source of deep regret to the poor of Moreton and other places. In public matters he took interest in promoting the improvement of the roads of the district and was a prominent leader in the movement for limiting the hours for the travelling of traction engines. His remains will be interred in the family vault at Casterton on Saturday next."

His will written on January 3, 1883 was proved in 1884 and gave the value of the personal estate as over £16,000. The testator settled his real estate on his said son (Rev. William Carus-Wilson), and gave legacies and annuities to "other of his sons" and to his daughters. The residue of the personalty he left to said son William.

His wife's obituary in 1908 read, "Carus-Wilson.

From a newspaper clipping: "To be let or leased or sold with possession at Michaelmas next, a charming, residential manorial property, called 'Hayne' comprising a commodious and genteel family residence, very prettily situated on an eminence in the midst of park-like grounds, well studded with ornamental timber, large walled garden, first-class stables, coach house . . . good farm house . . . 152 acres . . . Hayne is only half a mile from the Moretonhampstead Railway Station; and in the centre of the country hunted by Mr. Bragg's well-known foxhounds and within easy distances of some of the best meets of Lord Portsmouth and Lord Haldon's packs."

On August 14, 1883 a governess at Hayne House wrote to Mary Constance (Carus-Wilson) Hooper: "My own precious childie... I am going away for good. Carus seems to wish the house clear of every one now . . . all the furniture went off yesterday in a huge van to Bloomfield! What an ending to poor dear old Hayne . . . You can not imagine how desolate this house is now. Who could have believed this three short months ago?

So another family home was broken up and the belongings scattered.

I digress here to round out the story of the ten children. In collecting the complete biography
of Mary Constance, my husband's grandmother, I read through a hundred letters that had been written to her over fifty years. Her brothers applied pressure to break her many engagements of marriage for fear the inheritance would be squandered. Some of the financial entanglements and accusations were more grievous than entertaining. Be that as it may, there were a few developments of interest among the ten.

Herbert kept "Con", in America, informed as to her family background and told in one letter of going through old papers that had lain in an unused room of Casterton Hall for a hundred years. He published, as already mentioned, the Genealogical Memoirs of the Carus-Wilson Family in 1899. Sometime after 1900 he visited United States and was entertained in Saratoga, New York, and Newport, Rhode Island, as a "distinguished Briton".

The brother, Cecil, was, according to a clipping, a lecturer in science to army candidates at Sandhurst, and then gave lectures generally on geology. The clipping said, "He is perhaps the greatest English authority on the strange phenomena of 'musical sand'. His scotogoscope, an apparatus by which a lecturer may show to an audience the sketches he makes before them remedies a long felt want."

I was intrigued by an 1893 letter from Herbert to Con, then in Kansas, saying that Hilario had written that Sophy had died. Sophy was a sister of Herbert and Con. Hilario wanted one or the other to come live on his California ranch! My father-in-law knew nothing of any other Carus-Wilsons, other than Con who died in Long Beach, having been in California!

Among my father-in-law's old photographs we have now found a picture with the name of a Santa Cruz, California, studio and the signature of Sophy. We may turn up Carus-Wilson cousins right here in Santa Clara County! And one wonders why Con, who came to Kansas in 1690, made no mention of looking up her sister. I have begun research on the Selvas of California, but no results yet.
The brother, Edward, apparently had a career in Melbourne, Australia about 1696 and had a son at that time.

Clifford was referred to as "not always conducting himself like a gentleman" in an 1681 letter. He had a son named Willie.

Now a word about the Carus-Wilson descendants living near London with whom we are acquainted.

Ada (Carus-Wilson) Grampton had a son, Twisleton, who died in 1666 having never married, and a daughter, Violet, Lytton's cousin. Violet married a Mr. Goodrich and had two daughters. She kept Day, b. ca. 1909, with her, but sent Cynthia to live with friends. (Day and Cynthia are back together again through Day's efforts at finding the lost sister when she learned late in life there had been one.) Day married 1) a Mr. Griffith, by whom she had a son, David, who is a 26-year old actor in England with a small son of his own, and 2) Christopher Harding.

My father-in-law and Violet had always corresponded. In 1958 we sent our Christmas card picture of Thornton and me and baby Douglas. Correspondence ensued between Day and us. In spring of 1966 Thornton's sister and family visited England and called on Day and Vi. In October of 1967, Day visited our two families in the San Francisco area.

MARY CONSTANCE CARUS-WILSON (I), was b. on April 9, 1860 at Weston-super-Mare, Somersetshire. Her parents at the time were residents of Hayme House, Moretonhampstead, Devon. She m. on November 2, 1883 WILLIAM HOPE HOOPER in London, came to the United States in 1890 and settled in Runnymede, Kansas. She m. 2) Edwin Turner in Kansas City and they were divorced. She m. 3) Robert Rowland Campion, an Irish widower with one son in Manilla, P. I., on February 19, 1918 in Long Beach (giving her age as 61), and m. 4) Harry Walters on November 20, 1920. She d. in Long Beach, California on February 17, 1933 and is buried in Englewood Cemetery, Los Angeles. For the rest of the story, see HOOPER.
The Carus-Wilson crest as described by Herbert Carus-Wilson and in Fairbairn's Crests of the Families of Great Britain and Ireland was:


From Fairbairn:

CARUS, Westm., an eagle, wings expanded, sa., beaked and legged, or charged with a cinquefoil, ar. Pl. 125, cr. 7.

WILSON, Westm., a demi-wolf, rampant, vert. lb.

WILSON, Westm., a crescent, or (issuing from fire, ppr.) Pl. 29, cr. 2.

WILSON-CARUS, Westm., 1. For Wilson, a crescent, or (issuing from flames), ppr. Pl. 29, cr. 2. 2. For Carus, a hawk, rising, sa., beaked, belled, and (collared or from the collar an escutcheon, pendent, ar., charged with a wolf's head, sa. vulned, ppr.) Non nobis solum ("Not for ourselves alone"). Pl. 105, cr. 4.

References:

"Wit and Wisdom, Puns and Poems", scrapbook kept by Mary Constance (Carus-Wilson) Hooper, 1880 to 1933.

Letters written to same, 1880 to 1933.

Family tradition as told by William Lytton Hope Hooper, 1957 to present.

Bronte, Charlotte, Jane Eyre, Random House, N.Y. with pref. to 2nd ed. 1817.


Various biographies of the Brontës, nearly all of which mention Rev. Carus-Wilson.

Walford's County Families of the United Kingdom, 1864.

HISTORY OF THE LITTONS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The lineage in Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland is not exactly correct, as we know Mary Letablere (Litton) Carus-Wilson to have been the daughter of Edward Litton, (stated in family letters). Burke gave her as the daughter of Richard Weld Litton. Burke's Landed Gentry of Ireland, 1912, agrees with our handed down data.

THOMAS LITTON (Generation number 9 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1657, lived in Dublin, m. GERTRUDE VERDOEN in 1710. She was the dau. of P. Verdoen. The index to wills of Ireland does list the will of a Thomas Litton of Dublin in 1741.

THOMAS LITTON (8), was b. February 27, 1718, was of Oldtown, County Kildare, and of Ballyfermot, County Dublin. He m. HANNAH LELAND on August 11, 1742. She was the dau. of Ralph and Hannah (Cooke) Leland, and the niece of Reverend John Leland, D. D., well known as one of the most eminent theologians of his day. The index of wills lists a Thomas Litton of Oldtown, 1784.

Thomas and Hannah (Leland) Litton had twelve children, all of whom died young except: (7)
1. Thomas, barrister-at-law, d. unmarried.
2. Edward, m. Esther Charlotte Letablere, see next.

EDWARD LITTON (7), was b. February 5, 1751, m. ESTHER CHARLOTTE LETABLERE in 1783, and d. in July, 1808. Will for the couple filed 1783, for him, 1808. Edward was of Ballyfermot, County Dublin.

Esther Charlotte (Letablere) Litton was the dau. of the Very Reverend Daniel Letablere, D. D. and Dean of Tuam. His will, with wife Blanche Jourdan, filed in 1760 in Dublin.

Irish Pedigrees gives this background on the Letableres, "Letablere • • • or De L'Establere, an ancient family of France, several members of which settled in England and Ireland. Rene de la Douespe, lord of the manor of Lestablere, in Lower Portou, left France in 1665 at age 22 for Holland. There he had military service under the prince of Orange, and was an officer in Du Cambon's Foot at the Battle of the Boyne and after-
ward served in Lord's Horse.

"Rene settled in Dublin, and died there in 1729 at age 66. His son, Dr. Daniel Letablere was Dean of Tuam. His youngest daughter, Esther Charlotte, became the eventual heiress of the family. She m. Edward Litton, Esq., an officer in the 37th Foot, and had three surviving sons."

This book also shows the Littons as Huguenots who went to Ireland.

Edward Litton, as a Captain in the 37th Foot, served with distinction in the American War, having been present at the battle of Bunker's Hill in 1775, according to Burke.

The children of Edward and Esther (Letablere) Litton were:

(6)

i. Thomas, m. Anne Nickson, dau. of Lorenzo Izod Nickson of Chapel Izod, County Kilkenny., and d. in December, 1859.

ii. Daniel, m. Jane Minchin, dau. of Falconer Minchin of Armagh, County Tipperary, and d. in December, 1675.

iii. Edward, m. Sophia Stewart, see next.


EDWARD LITTON (6), (Right Honorable Edward Litton), was of Altmore, County Tyrone. He m. SOPHIA STEWART in September, 1812, and d. in 1869.

He was J. P., M. A., Trinity College, Dublin, Q. C., 1830, D. D., M. P. for Coleraine from 1827 to 1842, Master of the Court of Chancery in Ireland in 1842.

Sophia (Stewart) Litton was the dau. of the Reverend Dr. Hugh Stewart, rector of Loughgilly, and the niece of the Honorable Sir John Stewart, Bart., M. P., County Tyrone. The index of wills has "Reverend Hugh Stewart of Lyman, County Armagh, clerk, 1801."

The children of Edward and Sophia (Stewart) Litton (5) were:

i. Edward Arthur, b. 1813, m. Anne Carus-Wilson
in 1813, and d. in September, 1897. Anne was a sister of William Wilson Carus-Wilson (5). Edward obtained a double first-class at Oxford, an Oriel fellowship, was Bampton Lecturer, and author of several theological works of merit. He was Reverend of Naunton, Adoversford, Cheltenham, and d. at Kingstown, Dublin.

ii. Letabler John, m. Emma Barker in 1866.

iii. Richard Weld, m. Mary Stewart in 1860, served in Crimea as a captain, d. on January 28, 1905. Mary d. in January 1871.

iv. Mary Letabler, b. 1826, m. William Wilson Carus-Wilson, see next.

v. Emily Frances, m. Lt. Col. St. George M. Nugent on June 4, 1856. My father-in-law remembered visiting them at Oldcastle, County Cavan and definitely remembered her as a sister of his grandmother. Couple filed will in 1856 in Dublin.

vi. Sophia Augusta, m. Major the Honorable Edward Sidney Plunkett on February 23, 1865, and d. on April 15, 1877. He was a son of Thomas, 11th Lord Louth. We have Sophia's daguerreotype.

vii. Charlotte Emily, m. 1) Rev. Armitage Forbes and 2) John Tarnly of Drumasole, County Antrim, in 1850. He was J. F. and D. L.


MARY LETABLERE LITTON (5), was b. in 1826 in Ireland, m. WILLIAM WILSON CARUS-WILSON on April 10, 1843, and d. on March 25, 1906 in London. For the rest of the story, see CARUS-WILSON.

Although Thornton's father had always insisted that Edward Bulwer-Lytton was a cousin and although a photograph of him and some of the books by him were handed down in the family, I am certain that the cousin-ship was very remote. The above Littons were Irish. Burke gives the novelist's family as the Lyttons of Knebworth, County Hartford and County Derby, England. I am therefore sure that he is far from our Irish Littons and believe the family claimed the relationship on his being famous.

My father-in-law was christened Lytton with a "y" by his mother, as her mother-in-law commented on the change in her correspondence. Mary Constance possibly did this on account of his popularity, my father-in-law having been born a dozen
years after Bulwer Lytton died. Any connection would probably have been before 1600.

The three notable Lyttons were:

1) Sir Henry Bulwer, 1801-1672, author and maker of the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty of 1650 with United States, pertaining to the proposed Panama Canal.

2) Bulwer-Lytton, 1803-1673, writer of The Last Days of Pompeii and others. (Edward George Earl Lytton)


The first two are brothers, the third is the son of the second.

References:


Vicars, Sir A., Index of Wills of Ireland, 1967 rep.

Family letters of 1880's.


Wills of Dublin Before 1800, 1895, Dublin.

Wills of Dublin, 1800-1858, 1899, Dublin.
HISTORY OF THE ADAMSES
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

While Thornton's mother was living (she died in 1961), she was unable to give me any Adams history. Her own father was William Thornton Adams, a doctor in Richards, Missouri, and she knew he had received his degree from Louisville Medical College and that his family had lived in Skylight, Kentucky. She knew not one more thing about him. If he had told her, she had forgotten it. She was thirty when he died.

Letters to the Louisville and Skylight area produced nothing and four years of research seemed to have led to a blind alley until friends in our Denver University student housing took a position in Cincinnati and volunteered to do research while in Kentucky libraries. They sent back the name of Allen Adams with a son, William, the right age to be ours.

For another four years I sent off letters to Oldham County, Kentucky, when lo and behold, in January, 1966, comes a cordial letter from Richard Thornton Adams, a farmer in Skylight, whose father was Dr. Adams' brother. Richard is a first cousin of Thornton's mother. He enclosed the family tree of present day people.

Then one Sunday as we were about to make our dash to church, the phone rang and a Kentucky drawl asked, "Bet you don't know who this is?" My family went on to church while I visited with the new-found cousin. He is about 52; his wife teaches history at a high school; they have no children. He told me the old Adams home is still standing, that Allen Adams' father's name was Madison Adams, and gave me the name of Taliaferro in the family.

He later sent pictures, colored snapshots of the many Adamses living around there and of the old Adams home, recently renovated by new owners.

Thornton was amused that in all my years of trying to dig up dead Adamses, I had turned up living Adamses. Richard Thornton Adams wrote that, "they had always wondered what had happened to Uncle Thornton's (Dr. Adams) children and wife after they received word of his death in 1924." Forty-two years later communication is re-
established! And so goes the study of family history.

More cordial notes from Richard failed to include any more of the details I needed, but in the Kentucky Register for 1947 I read an inquiry from a Miss Genevieve Hawk in Washington, D. C., asking for information on an Adams family I knew was ours. I wrote to her in December, 1966, and no answer for months. I had given her up for dead when the answer came, "I am sure you have given me up for dead, but my records were stored."

Miss Hawk's letter provided the two generations needed to carry us back to the immigrant.

WILLIAM ADAMS (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1746 in Ireland, moved to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, before 1767, m. NANCY in Pennsylvania, moved to Kentucky before 1791, and d. on September 7, 1818 in Henry County, Kentucky.

The children of William and Nancy Adams were (6):

i. William, b. September 4, 1763, m. Mary Rowan, and d. May 13, 1838. He was a Revolutionary War soldier. On his property on Beargrass Creek, near Louisville is an Adams graveyard.

ii. John, b. January 17, 1767, m. Christiana Fox on September 18, 1806, resided near Lebanon, Ohio, and d. March 21, 1821. Genevieve Hawk's ancestors.

iii. Martin, went to Tennessee, never heard from.


v. James, d. unmarried in Henry County, Kentucky in 1827 and left estate to brothers and sisters.

vi. Francis, b. May 15, 1776, m. Mary Kirkwood, see next.

vii. David, m. Peggy Calhoun on November 21, 1805 in Henry County.

viii. Mary, m. a cousin, William Adams (1737-1815). He seems to have been much older than she.
He was the son of Henry and Anna Adams and had brothers, John, Henry, and David.

ix. Isabella, m. William Elder, Henry County.

x. Nancy, unmarried.

xi. Martha, unmarried.

xii. Matthew, b. April 10, 1778, m. 1) Mary Clark, and 2) Katherine (Gilmore) Shadboume, and d. in the spring of 1862. He resided near Jeffersonville, Indiana.

William was a private from Pennsylvania in the Revolution and is on the pension roll of Henry County, Kentucky. The listing in the DAR index is "William Adams, 1746 - September, 1832, m. Nancy _____, private, Pennsylvania."

However, Miss Genevieve Hawk found a letter among family papers which was dated October 1, 1818 and addressed to John Adams, Lebanon, Ohio (second son of William) and stated: "It is with heart felt sorrow that I relate to you that your father is dead he Departed this life September the 7 after a lingering (state) for about seven month. Your mother is still living but is as frail as we have formerly rote."

A William Adams was taxed in 1800 in Henry County.

More of this story is stored in a house in Albuquerque, but the owner has been busy with trips to England and writing books and so hopes are slim of getting the material now.

The department of Military Affairs in Frankfort has no military record on him. One source suggests he may have been in western Pennsylvania prior to 1791.

FRANCIS ADAMS (6), was b. on May 15, 1776 in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, m. MARY KIRKWOOD on January 21, 1800 in Jefferson County, Kentucky, and d. on July 10, 1831 in Oldham County, Kentucky. (He did not move; a new county was formed.)

Mary (Kirkwood) Adams was b. on May 10, 1776 in Virginia, and d. on October 12, 1850 in Oldham
The children of Francis and Mary (Kirkwood) Adams were (5):

i. Allen, b. 1803, m. 1) Susan Vance and 2) Mrs. Augusta (Taliaferro) Thornton, see next.

ii. Nancy, b. 1800-1810, m. William Kirkwood in September, 1820, may have lived in Louisville.

iii. Evelyn, b. 1800-1810, m. Thomas Archer.

iv. Grandison, b. 1812, d. unmarried after 1850, was an idiot.

v. Milo D., m. Mary Duerson, d. probably before 1850. He was a doctor.

vi. Mary, b. 1800-1810, m. Elias Huffman.

Francis was a farmer and was taxed in July, 1789 in Jefferson County. It was probably he who purchased the land on which "the old Adams place" stands outside Skylight, Kentucky. He, or his son, Allen, must have built the house which is still in use, but is no longer in the Adams family.

Francis has to be the same man as the "Madison" Adams given me by Cousin Richard Thornton Adams on the telephone. Whether he had both names or whether I misunderstood I do not yet know. Richard sent us a biography from a county history of John Rowan Adams, a half brother of Dr. William Thornton Adams (4). This gives the following background on the two generations: "Allen Adams (the father of JRA) was born in Jefferson County, Kentucky, and educated in the common schools of that county. When Oldham County was formed in 1824 from parts of Jefferson, Shelby and Henry Counties, the Adams farm was transferred to the new county and there Mr. Adams engaged in general farming, was first a Whig and afterwards a Democrat in politics and was a member of the Presbyterian Church."
"He (Allen Adams) married (secondly — JRA was the son of Susan Vance) Mrs. Thornton nee Augusta Taliaferro, a native of Oldham County, and by this marriage there were five children: Mayo, Coleman C., and Richard (twins), Thornton and Sue.

"Frank Adams (the grandfather) was a native of Pennsylvania and came to Jefferson County, Kentucky, where he was a farmer."

Francis Adams appears on the 1789 and 1800 tax lists of Jefferson County. The census records on him are:
1810 Jefferson County, parents ages 26 to 45 (Francis was 34) with two sons under 10 (Allen and Milo D.), and three daughters under 10 (Nancy, Mary and Evelyn).
1820 Jefferson County, parents of 26 to 45 with two sons under 10 (Grandison and Milo D.), one son 10 to 16 (Allen), two daughters under 10 (?), one daughter 10 to 16, one 16 to 26, and three persons engaged in agriculture.

Mary (Kirkwood) Adams on August 27, 1849 over a year before her death wrote the following will: "I, Mary Adams of the county of Oldham . . . give . . . to my son Grandison Adams $700 out of the money and cash notes which I have for his own use and benefit. Provided however that if it should be thought advisable by my friend and nephew William Adams, he may invest the said $700 in a town lot or lots or a tract of land for the use and benefit of my son Grandison.

"Secondly, I give to my daughters Ann Kirkwood, Mary Huffman and Eveline Archer all my bed and bedding to be equally divided between them.

"Thirdly, all the rest of my estate both real and personal . . . I desire may be equally divided as follows . . . to my daughters Ann Kirkwood, Mary Huffman and Eveline Archer and my son Allen Adams and my granddaughter Polly Adams . . . if the property cannot be divided to advantage or if my children prefer the property may be sold and the money equally divided as before directed . . . each of the named legatees (except my granddaughter Polly Adams) shall before they receive their part execute a refund-
ing bond that if it should ever be necessary for the support of my son Grandison Adams that the amount is to be refunded or each to refund in proportion and I further direct that if it becomes necessary to the education of my granddaughter Polly Adams that the interest and principle of her part of my estate or any part thereof may be expended and if the said Polly Adams should die without children then and in that case the unexpended part shall return to the before named legatees.

"Fourthly, I give to my faithful servant, Ned, the horse and delivery wagon which he used in marketing and that he may be set free. I do will that he be emancipated and set free for and in consideration of his faithfulness to me and the family and lastly I do hereby constitute this my last will and testament . . . and I do hereby appoint my friend G. W. Bondurant and H. I. Woolfolk Executors . . .

Mary (her mark) Adams
witnesses: James Henshaw, Alexander Duerson

"I wish it to be understood that the $700 given to my son Grandison Adams in the above will is to pay charges for the hire of Oliver, . . . belonging to said Grandison Adams for the time I kept him in my employ. I wish this codicil to be part and parcel of my will . . ."

The 1850 census for Oldham County gave:
"Mary Adams age 75 born Virginia
Grandison Adams 38 born Kentucky Idiot"

ALLEN ADAMS (5), was b. in 1803 in Jefferson County (now Oldham County), Kentucky, m. 1) Susan Vance about 1839-1845? and 2) MRS ELIZA AUGUSTA (TALIAFERRO) THORNTON on October 26, 1854 in Oldham County, and d. after 1880 in Skylight, Oldham County.

Susan was the daughter of Robert and Nancy (Adams) Vance. Nancy was the daughter of William and Mary (Rowan) Adams (6). Susan and Allen were first cousins once removed.
Augusta (Taliaferro) Thornton Adams was b. in 1825 in Oldham County, the dau. of James Bankhead and Harriet (Mayo) Taliaferro. Augusta d. after 1880 in Skylight, Kentucky. She had three daughters by her marriage to Mr. Thornton: Tate, Hallie, and Anna.

I had once kept an eye open for Thorntons as a possible blood line, but as it turns out, Augusta gave the surname of her first husband to the son of her second husband.

The children of Allen and Susan (Vance) Adams were (4):

i. Rob, b. 1839, m. a cousin, Miss Adams. I have sometimes wondered if he might be the son of an earlier marriage of Allen.

ii. James, b. 1843, m. Emma Taliaferro, a dau. of Lawrence Taliaferro and a niece of his stepmother.

iii. John Rowan, b. 1845 or 1846. He was a timberman, teacher, livestock trader, and sheriff of Oldham County 1879 and 1883. He was also circuit clerk and was a Mason.

iv. Agnes, m. Dr. A. M. Morrison.

The children of Allen and Augusta (Taliaferro) Adams were (4):

v. Mayo G., b. 1855.

vi. Susan, b. 1858, m. Al Smith.

vii. Richard, b. 1861 (twin), m. Julia Oglesby.

viii. Coleman, b. 1861 (twin), m. Lena Becker and was the father of our correspondent, Richard Thornton Adams. Coleman d. in 1937 in Skylight.

ix. William Thornton, b. 1864, m. Estelle Koontz, see next.

x. Cora, 1865-1873.

Many of these families are living around Skylight and Kentucky.

A very different birth date for Allen appears on his marriage license dated 26th of October, 1854. "Allen Adams of Oldham County, age 37, in Oldham County to Mrs. E. (Eliza) Augusta Thornton of Old-
This would indicate that Allen was b. in 1817. The 1870 and 1880 censuses indicate a birth date of 1803; the 1850, 1805. Was he unwilling to be twenty-three years older than his new wife?

Allen and "Eliza A." are enumerated in the 1870 census as being ages 67 and 45, and having all the nine children as listed above; he was a farmer with real estate worth $10,000 and personal property worth $3,000.

The 1880 census, the first federal census to give the birthplace of the couple's parents, shows Eliza as the daughter of parents born in Virginia and Allen as the son of parents born in Pennsylvania. Our William T., at age 16, was listed as a farm laborer.

WILLIAM THORNTON ADAMS (4), was b. on September 11, 1861 in the Adams home in Skylight, Oldham County, Kentucky, m. ESTELLE KOONTZ in 1893 in Richards, Vernon County, Missouri, and d. on August 19, 1921 in Richards. He received an M.D from Louisville Medical College (now the University of Louisville) and practiced medicine in Richards.

Estelle (Koontz) Adams was b. in 1872 in Richards, Missouri, the dau. of Franklin and Amanda Melcina (Geery) McDonald Koontz. Estelle d. on December 26, 1947 while visiting her daughter, Gladys, in Kansas City, Missouri. She is buried in Ft. Scott, Kansas.

The children of Dr. William Thornton and Estelle (Koontz) Adams were (3):

i. Gladys Maureen, b. 1894, m. William Lytton Hooper, see next.

ii. Frances, b. 1899, m. Glenn Strong,
lives in Okemah, Oklahoma. We have enjoyed visits with her daughter, Shirley Keif and family in San Luis Obispo, California.

iii. Glenna, b. 1904, d. at age 18 on December 15, 1922, of asthma, in Kansas.

Dr. Adams is remembered slightly by my husband, but Dr. Adams was already an invalid. The only other description we have of him came in a 1965 letter from Ophelia (Koontz) Henderson who wrote, "I recall Uncle Doc Adams so very vividly — he was a real Kentuckian. A real gallant. Another disappearing breed it seems to me — the gallants. He spoke in a soft southern drawl.

"He was not only doctor for this community in his day, but arbiter, confidante, counselor, adviser, civic leader, and many other things wrapped into one. He never spared himself — he drove night and day to visit patients who called him, regardless of weather, his state of fatigue, and over muddy dirt roads! I can think of no other person who negotiated the awful muddy roads (sticky, black mud of Missouri) with such regularity as he except the rural mail carrier. They went almost hub deep at times. Such service!

"Consequently Uncle Doc broke down before he was actually old — and how he suffered — from over-fatigue, exposure — I can recall yet how he tried to keep his suffering to himself, but couldn't — he would cry out or groan on occasion — even though he kept himself confined to his own back room — whether he had arthritis, neuritis or what I do not know, but he got little relief. And no one to minister to or help his aches as he had done for others. I can remember this from the times I would go over to play with Gladys, Frances and Glenna — the three daughters of Uncle Doc and Aunt Essie. He was not appreciated, I am sure."

The sadness of this account might be alleviated somewhat by Ophelia's present dim view of the world and of relatives, but perhaps the poor doctor's last days were that tragic.

Thornton's mother, while visiting us in Denver in
1962, told a long tale of Dr. Adams having shot and killed another man in Richards. There was some justifica-
tion for it, but I failed to write the story down at the time and it is lost for now.

Dr. Adams is buried in Ft. Scott, Kansas. He died of arthritis deformans after fifteen years of illness.

GLADYS MAURINE ADAMS (3), was b. on October 13, 1894 in Richards, Vernon County, Missouri, m. WILLIAM LYTTON HOOPER on April 16, 1916 in Grand Junction, Colorado, and d. on February 10, 1964 in a Kansas City, Missouri, hospital. For the rest of the story, see HOOPER.

References:
Correspondence with Miss Genevieve Hawk, Washington, D. C., 1967.
DAR
Correspondence with Mr. Richard Thornton Adams, Sky-
light, Kentucky, 1966.
Census films of Oldham County, Kentucky.
Will of Mary (Kirkwood) Adams, August 27, 1849.
Marriage certificate of Allen and Eliza Augusta Adams, October 26, 1854.
Clift, G. Glenn, Second Census of Kentucky, 1800, Frankfort, Kentucky, 1951.
Death certificate of Dr. W. T. Adams
Drane, Maud Johnston, History of Henry County, Kentucky, 1948.
Taliaferro is an Italian name, meaning "worker with iron" or "bearer of sword". At some time these Italians went to England where they stayed for a few hundred years and where the name became "Toliver" in pronunciation, and sometimes in spelling.

When I first learned of the name in our family tree, I went on a rampage through the libraries and came up with many notable Taliaferros. I now realize this is one of those very prolific families in which anything can happen and did.

I studied the two genealogies by Charles Taliaferro and Mrs. Sherman. Mr. Charles Taliaferro very kindly sent me our line as he has it. Mrs. Sherman has corresponded.

From Mrs. Sherman's book: "There is some belief that one Lawrence Tagliaferro left Italy about 1500-1515 and went to Scotland. . . another story is of a Norman knight in the cavalry of William the Conqueror."

". . . George Wythe, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, married as his second wife, Elizabeth Taliaferro, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Eggleston) Taliaferro. Richard Taliaferro was son of Francis and Elizabeth (Catlett) Taliaferro. Richard, the father-in-law of George Wythe, was one of the first competent architects of the country; it was he who built . . . the Wythe House located at Williamsburg, Virginia, which served as the headquarters of General George Washington . . . ."

"When Thomas Jefferson was in London and Paris during the years 1786-87 several letters were exchanged between him and George Wythe in regard to the Taliaferro family history. . . It should be noted that as early as 1786 little was known regarding the ancestors of Robert Taliaferro and that at this time search was going on . . . From the fact that it was only the fourth generation in America at that time and that they were looking for this information regarding ancestors it would seem to indicate that the emigrant, Robert Taliaferro, left no information that would reveal where he was from or who his parents were.

". . . Many of the early Taliaferros and Tolivers were large slave owners and when they freed their slaves many took the
name of their former owner, so today we find several Negro families with this name."

Also among the family, according to Mrs. Sherman, were one who married a granddaughter of one of the very famous Siamese twins, Chang and Eng, and "Those Kentucky Tollivers" whose feuds grew into a war in 1885-1886 which was so bad that the state militia had to be called out.

According to her, the Taliaferros were in many instances quarrelsome. She writes, "The patentees of crown grants in excess of 1,000 acres and their descendants controlled the Caroline Court through the colonial period. In time three families dominated the Caroline Court. They were the Taylors, Taliaferros and Buckners, who furnished . . . 20% of the total membership. . . The Taliaferros were particularly quarrelsome. In the 1740's they engaged in a family spat that rocked the county. John Taliaferro (2nd generation) and John Taliaferro (3rd) and William Taliaferro (3rd) sued Richard Taliaferro (2nd). They were all magistrates and their disputes became so unpleasant that other magistrates stayed away from the court. At last the suit was decided by a minimum quorum of five. John, John, Jr. and William voted together and won the case."

Note: John in the 2nd generation is our (10)

In 1969 Wagner and Andrus reported in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography that the grandfather of Robert, the immigrant to Virginia, was:

BARTHOLOMEW TALIAFERRO (Generation number 13 back from the writer's children), was a Venetian living in London.

TALIAFERRO (12)

ROBERT TALIAFERRO (Generation number 11 back from the writer's children), was b. ca. 1626 in England, m. KATHERINE DEDMAN (also known as Sarah Grymes) in Virginia, and d. in 1687/88 in Virginia.

Robert witnessed a will in York County in 1647. He patented land jointly with Major Lawrence Smith in Gloucester County in 1655 and on the Rappahannock
River in 1666. This 6,300 acres was to be a town (near present Fredericksburg) of fifty men ready to bear arms. In 1667 Robert was appointed a justice.

Mrs. Sherman states he was known to be "in Virginia as early as 1638 although the exact arrival is not known. It is not known what circumstances brought Robert Taliaferro to America, nor is it known on what ship he arrived. His sons were of the Protestant faith and it is very possible that he was, and that he came to America in search of religious freedom."

She has this to say about his marriage, and this is a lovely example of name-changing that drives genealogists to bang their heads on the wall.

"Robert Taliaferro married Katherine Dedman, referred to in many writings as 'Sarah Grymes, daughter of Reverend Charles Grymes.' In the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 66, pages 208-210 in an article written by John Bailey Calvert Nicklin it is stated that Robert Taliaferro's wife was Katherine Dedman (or Deadman) rather than Sara Grymes, as Katherine Dedman was the daughter of Henry Dedman and his wife Katherine Dedman; that after the death of Henry Dedman his widow married Reverend Charles Grymes, and thus Katherine Dedman, daughter of Henry and Katherine Dedman, became the step-daughter of Reverend Charles Grymes.

(Note: Charles Grymes was rector of York parish, m. Frances Jennings, and d. in 1706. VSH)

"It is possible (although I do not have proof) that Katherine Dedman was very young when her mother married Reverend Charles Grymes and then grew up knowing him as her father, perhaps taking the name of Grymes as her own. The Sarah, for her name rather than the correct name of Katherine, might have come about by there being two Katherines in the same household and that they called her Sarah to avoid confusion."

The children of Robert and Katherine (Dedman) Tal-
iaferro were (10):

i. Francis, b. 1651, m. Elizabeth Catlett, d. 1710.

ii. John, b. 1656, m. Sarah Smith, see next.

iii. Mary, b. about 1658.

iv. Sarah, b. 1660, m. Col. William Catlett.

v. Charles, b. 1663, m. Mary Carter, d. 1724.

vi. Richard, b. 1665, m. Martha Winfield, d. 1721

vii. Robert, b. 1667, m. Sara Catlett.

JOHN TALIAFERRO (10), was b. in 1656 in Essex County, Virginia, m. SARAH SMITH in 1682, and d. in 1720 in Essex County. Sarah was the dau. of Major Lawrence and Mary Smith; Major Smith owned many thousands of acres in York and Gloucester Counties.

The children of John and Sarah (Smith) Taliaferro (9):

i. Zachariah, b. 1663, m. ?, d. 1715.

ii. Lawrence, m. Sara Thornton, d. 1726.

iii. John, b. 1687, m. Mary Catlett, was called "John of Snow Creek", d. 1744.

iv. Mary, m. Francis Thornton, Jr., grandson of William Thornton.

v. Elizabeth

vi. Charles, d. 1724, Essex County.


viii. Catherine.

ix. Richard, b. 1703, m. Rose Berryman, see next.

x. William.

xi. Sarah, m. 1) Mr. Conway, 2) George Taylor, son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor, see page 89.

John Taliaferro owned 2,000 acres in Essex County when was listed on the rent roll in 1704.

Mrs. Sherman gives the following biography of him, "He was the first of the family to bear the name of 'John' in Virginia. He and his children played an important part in the social, state and church life of the colony, but owing to the destruction of records in Caroline County where the family resided, it has been impossible to obtain a complete record of the lives of his children . . .
"John Taliaferro was a lieutenant commanding a company of rangers against the Indians in 1692; Justice of Essex, 1695; sheriff; member of the House of Burgesses, 1699. He married in 1682. His will dated June 1, 1715 was proved in Essex County, June 21, 1720 and names his wife and children. They were large landholders in Essex County and the bricks for their beautiful home, 'Powhatan' were brought over from England."

RICHARD TALIAFERRO (9), was b. in 1703 in Essex County, Virginia, m. ROSE BERRYMAN on June 10, 1726 in Essex County, and d. ca. 1748 in______.

Rose (Berryman) Taliaferro was the dau. of Maj­
or Benjamin and Elizabeth (Newton) Berryman.

Benjamin Berryman (10) was the son of John Berry­
man (11), who was b. in Devonshire, England, moved to Virginia ca. 1651, m. Sarah Tucker in 1699 in Spotsylvania County. Benjamin m. 1) Sarah Brooks and 2) Elizabeth Newton, who d. in 1763. Benjamin left a will dated May 13, 1729.

Elizabeth (Newton) Berryman was the dau. of John Newton (11), who was the son of Thomas Newton, Esq. (12), of Charleston Manor and Kingston-on-Hull, Eng­land. Some accounts say that she had twenty-two children.

The children of Richard and Rose (Berryman) Tal­
iaferro were (8):

i. Sarah, b. 1727, m. John Lewis.

ii. Benjamin, b. 1728, d. 1752.

iii. Zachariah, b. 1730, m. Mary Boutwell, d. 1811.

iv. Richard, b. and d. in 1731.

v. John, b. 1733, m. Mary Hardin, d. 1821.

He was a doctor; the couple has been quite thoroughly documented.

vi. Charles, b. 1735, m. Isabella McCullough,
was a colonel.

vii. Beatheland (a girl), b. 1738.
viii. Peter, b. 1740, m. Ann Hackley.
ix and x. Rose and Elizabeth, twins, b. 1741.
xi. Mary, b. 1743, m. Mr. Wortham.
xii. Francis.
xiii. Richard, b. 1747, m. Jane Bankhead, see next.

From Mrs. Sherman: "Captain Richard Taliaferro was a man of great consequence as he patented more than 10,000 acres in what was later Amherst and Nelson Counties, Virginia, and other land in Patrick County, Virginia. He served as a colonel in the English (or Colonial) Army and attained the rank of captain. The exact date of his death is not known, but tradition has it that he met his death while he and his men were crossing the Potomac River in an open flat-boat about 1748."

RICHARD TALIAFERRO (8), was b. September 2, 1747 in Virginia, m. JANE BANKHEAD, and d. during the Revolution.

Jane (Bankhead) Taliaferro was the dau. of Dr. James and Ellinor (Monroe) Bankhead (9) of Westmoreland County, Virginia. James and Ellinor were m. August 20, 1738. Ellinor was the dau. of Andrew Monroe (10), son of William (11), who was son of Andrew (12).

Ellinor (Monroe) Bankhead was an aunt of President James Monroe. She was a sister of Spence Monroe, the father of James.

One book names a Richard Taliaferro as having fallen at the Battle of Guildford Court House, North Carolina. If that is our man, then he died on March 15, 1781. I do not know that it is ours.

The children of Richard and Jane (Bankhead) Taliaferro were (7):

i. Hay, m. Mildred Taylor.
ii. Richard, m. Frances Walker Gilmer.
iii. Jane, m. Francis Whitaker Taliaferro.
iv. Lucy, m. William Champe Lewis
v. Charles Champe, whose residence was "The
ROBERT TALIAFERRO (7), was b. in 1761 in ? Caroline County, Virginia, m. ANN HUBBARD TAYLOR, and d. on May 3, 1805 in Caroline County.

Ann Hubbard (Taylor) Taliaferro was b. on September 12, 1776 in Caroline County, the dau. of James and Ann (Hubbard) Taylor. She d. on September 11, 1848 in Kentucky. After Robert's death she m. Major John Todd.

James Taylor (8, 1732-1814) m. besides Ann Hubbard, Sara Taliaferro and Elizabeth (Fitzhugh) Conway.
James' father, Col. James Taylor (9, 1703-1781) of Orange County, m. 1) Alice (Thornton) Catlett, 2) Elizabeth (Lewis) McGrath, and 3) Gregory. His father, James Taylor (10, 1671-1725), a first settler of Orange County, m. Martha Thompson. His father was still a fourth James Taylor (11), who immigrated from Carlisle, England, to Virginia in 1635. He was b. in 1616, m. 1) Frances Walker and 2) Mary Gregory, and d. in 1698 in Caroline County.

The children of Robert and Ann Hubbard (Taylor) Taliaferro were (6):

i. Robert, b. 1805, m. twice, d. 1879, may be the one on the 1850 census with a saw mill in Oldham County, Kentucky.

ii. Ann Hubbard, b. 1791, m. Charles Thornton.

iii. James Bankhead, b. 1796, m. Harriett Mayo, see next.

iv. John N., b. 1799, m. Frances Mary Southgate.

v. William Richard Taylor, m. three times, and according to my correspondent Charles Taliaferro, had "boy, oh, boy, many, many children".

vi. Norborne, m. Elizabeth Bankhead Buckner.

The Caroline County clerk found no will for Robert.
JAMES BANKHEAD TALIAFERRO (6), was b. on February 29, 1796 in Caroline County, Virginia, m. HARRIET MAYO on March 20, 1817 in Newport, Kentucky, and d. at age 94 in 1890 in Oldham County, Kentucky.

Harriett (Mayo) Taliaferro was b. August 1, 1799, in Newport, Kentucky, the dau. of Daniel and Mary (Putnam) Mayo.

The children of James Bankhead and Harriet (Mayo) Taliaferro were (5):

i. Lawrence, b. 1816, m. Mary, was a farmer in Oldham County.

ii. Eliza Augusta, b. 1825, m. 1) Mr. Thornton, 2) Allen Adams; see next.

iii. Catherine, b. 1832, m. Dr. Bondurant. An 1879 map of Oldham County shows an office of Dr. J. C. Bondurant.

iv. Mary, b. 1834.

v. Martha, b. 1836.

(One of these two daughters m. 1) a Mr. Taliaferro, and 2) a Mr. Woolfolk. The other m. Matthew Magruder.)

The 1850 Oldham County census gave:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Place</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>James Taliaferro</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>farmer</td>
<td>Va.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harriet</td>
<td>50</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>16</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martha</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence</td>
<td>32</td>
<td>farmer</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary</td>
<td>25</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard C.</td>
<td>4</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>months</td>
<td>Ky.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

They were about twenty houses away from Allen Adams.

I have not located any military papers on James. My correspondent, Cousin Richard Thornton Adams sent me in 1966, the following note dated April 6, 1933: "About 65 years or more, Captain
Taliaferro was an old man bent with age, his eyebrows very heavy indeed, an outstanding feature. He was spoken of as a captain in the Revolutionary War by one who remembered seeing him when she was a very small child—some think it was the War of 1812. His granddaughter remembered him when she was a little girl. She said he had a birthday every four years (29th of February). He was 94 when he died.

This note serves only as a bad example of hearsay, because James cannot very well have fought in the Revolution if he was born in 1796. He was 16 at the time of the War of 1812, so that is a possibility. Perhaps he was in the Mexican War. Perhaps with title was purely honorary, as many were in Kentucky.

I am uncertain as to whether they resided in the town of Skylight or the town of Goshen. The two are only three and a half miles apart. Skylight is larger. Both towns are about two miles from the Ohio River.

ELIZA AUGUSTA TALIAFERRO (5), was b. in 1825 in Oldham County, Kentucky, m. 1) Mr. Thornton and 2) ALLEN ADAMS on October 26, 1851, in Oldham County with a Presbyterian minister officiating, and d. after 1880 in Skylight, Oldham County, Kentucky. For the rest of the story, see ADAMS.

References:
Taliaferro, Charles, Taliaferro, ditto copy, 1955, San Diego, Calif., with Mrs. Sherman, reprint of Ancestry and Posterity of Dr. John Taliaferro and Mary (Harden) Taliaferro by Willie Catherine Ivey.
Correspondence with Mr. Taliaferro and Mrs. Sherman, above, 1966-1969.
References on the Taylor family:


Gwathmey, John H., Twelve Virginia Counties Where the Western Migration Began, Dietz Press, Richmond, Virginia, 1937.


Kentucky in Retrospect, 1792-1967.


92
HISTORY OF THE KIRKWOODS

A correspondent in St. Louis and I have tried to get together on the Kirkwoods, but neither of us has found the man we are looking for. In our family, I know only of:

MARY KIRKWOOD (Generation number 6 back from the writer's children), was b. on May 10, 1776 in Virginia (according to the 1850 census; it may turn out to be Pennsylvania), m. FRANCIS ADAMS on January 21, 1800 in Jefferson County, Kentucky, and d. on October 12, 1850 in Skylight, Oldham County, Kentucky. For the rest of the story, see ADAMS.

S. O. S. Need help on this one!
HISTORIES OF THE MAYOS

(Each is the child of the preceding one)

Until I found the Mayo story, all the people on the Adams half of the Hooper-Adams fan chart on page 4 had started in Virginia, gone to Kentucky, and on to Missouri. I therefore assumed that Harriet (Mayo) Taliaferro's parents were of the Virginia Mayos. This does not seem to be a rash assumption, but it certainly was.

Very recently my genealogical chum and I were at Sutro Library in San Francisco. I had suggested that we adjourn to the front steps for our sack lunches. She waved her hand vaguely as though to hold me off, and continued her diligent note-taking. While twiddling my thumbs I lifted from the shelf a book on Mayos in Massachusetts, a book I would not have checked had I not been killing time! A quick check of the good index showed Harriet to be right on page 78!

I might have gone on for endless years trying to link the Virginia Mayos to Harriet! These are the only New Englanders in all of the Hooper and Adams side. And Daniel (7) is one of the very few Mayos who ventured out of New England! (Since found Sissons in R.I.)

The book is John Mayo, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1630-1688 by Chester Garst Mayo. To him I am indebted for this entire story, except for a few additions from Savage.

JOHN MAYO (Generation number 12 back from the writer's children), d. about 1617 in West Malling, Kent, England. His will was dated November 1, 15th year of James I, and was proved at Rochester, December 11, 1617

He m. REBECKAH STOUTHON, dau. of Thomas Stoughton.

Their children (11) were:

i. Frances, m. Stephen England of Sandwich, Kent.

ii. Mary, spinster who d. in Dorchester, Massachusetts.

iii. Thomas, m. Elizabeth ____, see next.
THOMAS MAYO (II), was b. ca. 1600, m. 1629 ELIZABETH in England, and d. before 1630.

Their children (10) were:

i. John, b. 1629, m. Hannah Graves, see next.

John was quite likely the only child of the marriage.

Thomas's widow, Elizabeth then m. Robert Gamlyn, Jr. and sailed with him on the William and Francis, and arrived at Roxbury on May 20, 1632. A minister recorded that John was "but a child" and the "son of Thomas Mayo".

Elizabeth and Robert were dedicated Puritans and Mr. Mayo theorized that religious devotion was their chief reason for coming to New England.

JOHN MAYO (IO), was b. in 1629 in England, probably in Kent, came to Roxbury, Suffolk County, Massachusetts in 1632, m. HANNAH GRAVES on May 21, 1651, and d. on April 28, 1688 in Roxbury. Savage stated he made a will on February 9, 1687 which was proved on June 11, 1691.

Hannah (Graves) Mayo was b. September 8, 1636 in Roxbury, the dau. of John Graves and his second wife Judith Allard (or Alward). Hannah d. on October 5, 1699. John Graves came from Nazing, Essex, England, in March, 1633, possibly on the Mary and Jane. His first wife soon after their arrival and he m. Judith in 1636. John Graves (II) was made a freeman in 1637, and d. in 1641.

The children of John and Hannah (Graves) Mayo were (9):

i. Hannah, b. April 21, 1657, d. 1658.

ii. John, bap. February 1658/9, m. Sarah Burden (Birden) in 1685, and d. in 1733 in Roxbury.

iii. Hannah, b. 1660/1, m. Isaac Morris on March
iv. Rebecca, b. June 30, 1661, d. 1685, unmarried.
vi. Mehitable, b. January 6, 1668/9, m. Samuel Morris (Savage said she m. Thomas Thurston on July 23, 1695), probably resided in Connecticut, d. 1722.

THOMAS MAYO (9), was b. on November 13, 1673 in Roxbury, Massachusetts, m. ELIZABETH DAVIS on May 4, 1699, and d. on May 26, 1750 in Roxbury.

Elizabeth (Davis) Mayo was b. April 18, 1678, the dau. of John and Mary (Devotion) Davis of Roxbury, and d. in 1756. John was the son of William Davis of Roxbury; Mary was the dau. of Edward Devotion of Brookline, Massachusetts.

The children (8) of Thomas and Elizabeth (Davis) Mayo were:

i. Hannah, b. April 4, 1700, m. Jeremiah Richards, Jr. in 1728.
ii. Mary, b. October 22, 1702, d. 1718.
iii. Sarah, b. May 30, 1705, m. Samuel Scarborough in 1731.
iv. Elizabeth, b. September 22, 1707, m. John Bridge in 1727, d. before 1756. John was a founder of Harvard College.
v. John, b. September 17, 1709, m. 1) Mary Learned and 2) Elizabeth Davis, dau. of Samuel, d. 1752 in Oxford, Massachusetts.
vi. Rebecca, b. October 21, 1711, d. 1739.
vii. Thomas, b. September 23, 1713, m. 1) Elizabeth Farley in 1734, 2) Mary Heath in 1749,
3) Catherine (Payson) Williams in 1773, and
d. in 1792. She was a Roxbury tavern owner.
viii. Abigail, b. September, 1715, m. John Wil­
son, Jr.
ix. Joseph, b. and d. 1717.
x. Mary, b. February 20, 1718/9, m. James Griggs
in 1744.
xi. Joseph, b. February 28, 1721, m. Esther Ken­
rick, see next.
xii. Mehitable, b. April 12, 1724, m. David Holmes
in 1743.

Thomas Mayo had service in the Canadian expedition
of 1690. He was a farmer and manufacturer of potash.
He owned land called "Fort Hill", two miles south of
Oxford, where his son John settled.

By 1690 the right to vote had been given to all men
with a certain property value except those who were
Catholics.

Thomas made a will on April 9, 1748 and Elizabeth
made one in 1761. His was probated on June 5, 1750.

JOSEPH MAYO (8), was b. in February 1720-21 in Roxbury,
m. ESTHER KENRICK on November 11th, 1745 in Newton,
and d. on February 11th, 1776 at age 55 in Roxbury.

Esther (Kenrick) Mayo was the dau. of Captain Caleb
and Abigail (Bowen) Kenrick of Amherst, New Hamp­
shire, and d. August 26, 1775. Abigail was a dese­
cendant of Deacon Edmund Rice (see page 264).

The children of Joseph and Esther (Kenrick) Mayo
were (7):

i. Rebecca, b. 1756, m. Ebenezer Weld in 1766,
d. 1814.

ii. Joseph, b. 1757, d. 1778.

iii. Joseph, b. 1759, m. Lucy Richards in 1772,
both d. in 1817 in Vermont.

iv. Benjamin, b. 1750, m. Dorothy Goddard in
1773-1774, and d. 1797.

v. Esther, b. 1752, m. Samuel Langley in 1771,
d. 1820.

vi. Caleb, b. 1754, m. Molly Richards in 1776,
d. 1836.

vii. Anna, b. 1756, m. Paul Dudley Richards in
1776, d. 1825.
viii. Samuel, b. 1758, d. 1775, served fifteen days in the American Revolution.

ix. Elizabeth, b. 1760, m. Wilder Stevens in 1778, d. in 1793.

x. Daniel, b. 1762, m. Mary Putnam, see next.

xi. David, b. 1764, m. Sarah Leonard and 2) Georgia, d. 1828 in Montreal.

xii. Abigail, b. 1766, m. Dr. Benjamin Hazel-tine in 1786.

xiii. Hannah, b. 1768, m. John Humphreys.

In the French and Indian War Captain Joseph Mayo reported to Colonel Francis Brinley's Regiment on October 30, 1765 and to Colonel Jeremy Brinley's regiment on April 16, 1766. Joseph was sheriff of Suffolk County. Gov. Hutchinson named him jury foreman at the trial of the eight British soldiers of the Boston Massacre of 1770, at which John Adams was a defense lawyer. Following acquittal of Capt. Preston, Hutchinson made him a major in the First Suffolk Regiment. But Hansen says, "Mayo had a good record as a patriot."

He died intestate. The inventory of the estate of "J. Mayo, Exq. came to £2,312 and left a balance of £1,030 plus real estate.

DANIEL MAYO (7), was b. on September 13, 1762 in Roxbury, Massachusetts, m. MARY PUTNAM on October 25, 1798 in Washington County, Ohio, and d. on December 25, 1838 in Newport, Kentucky. He was with General Anthony Wayne in Ohio, and was postmaster of Cincinnati and Newport for forty years.

Mary (Putnam) Mayo was b. August 4 (5th in Putnam history), 1773 in Pomfret, Connecticut, the dau. of Colonel Israel and Mary (Waldo) Putnam, (or Sarah, according to the Putnam history). Mary Mayo d. on July 22, 1838 in Newport, Kentucky.

Colonel Israel Putnam (8) was b. on January 28, 1739/40, the son of General Israel and Hannah Putnam. He m. Sarah Waldo in 1764. He was in the army in the American Revolution, later farmed in Belpre, Ohio, where he d. on March 7, 1812. General Israel Putnam (9) was b. January 7, 1718 in Danvers (Salem),
Massachusetts, the son of Joseph (10), Thomas (11), and John (12). He d. in Brooklyn, Connecticut. He fought at Montreal in 1760, at the siege of Detroit, and at Bunker Hill. He was in command of the troops at the losing battle of Long Island and in 1777 lost Forts Montgomery and Clinton to the British.

The children of Daniel and Mary (Putnam) Mayo were (6):

i. Harriet Putnam, b. 1799, m. James Taliaferro, see next.
ii. Sarah Augusta, b. 1801, m. Colonel John McKeny in 1821 in Newport, Kentucky.
iii. Mary Amelia (or Aurelia), b. 1802, m. Captain Andrew Lewis in 1829 in Newport, and d. in 1842.
iv. Daniel Dudley, b. 1807, m. Harriet Anne Doughty, and d. in 1841.
v. Henry Hunt, b. 1810, m. Louisa Winston in 1831 in Boone County, Kentucky, and d. in 1877.

Chester G. Mayo wrote that Daniel moved from Roxbury to Warwick and graduated from Harvard in 1787 and is mentioned in the memoirs of John Quincy Adams as "(I was brought) friendly remembrances of my class-mate, Daniel Mayo".

Daniel was the first school teacher in Farmer's Castle, a fort or stockade in the Belphre settlement in Ohio in 1788. A little later he joined General Anthony Wayne's army at Marietta, Ohio, and was appointed Quartermaster General of the army.

General Wayne collected an army at Fort Washington, Cincinnati, in the autumn of 1792, and in October, 1793, he moved into Indian country and built Fort Greenville, located about seventy-five miles north of Cincinnati. On August 20, 1794, Wayne defeated the Indians at Fallen Timber, near Toledo, Ohio.

When peace was concluded with the Indians, Daniel Mayo left the army and settled in Newport, Kentucky. He was postmaster of Cincinnati and Newport for forty years and was also interested in real estate.
His wife, Mary, died July 22, 1838. Daniel was broken hearted and, writing to his daughter Amelia, said he would not live much longer. He died December 25, 1838. The son Daniel Dudley, writing to his sister Harriet, said that the house was so lonely and so changed that he had no wish to stay in it, and that when Major Helm came to remove the old postoffice, which had been there since 1800, out of the house, it was like taking out another member of the family.

Daniel's postoffice desk and his love letters are in the possession of descendants, according to Chester G. Mayo.

The second census of Kentucky, made up from tax lists, gave Daniel Mayo of Campbell County, paying taxes on September 1, 1800.

HARRIET PUTNAM MAYO (6), was b. on August 1, 1799 in Newport, Kentucky, m. JAMES BANKHEAD TALIAFERRO on March 20, 1817 in Newport, and d. probably in Skylight or Goshen, Oldham County, Kentucky. The date of her death is not known. For the rest of the story, see TALIAFERRO.

References:
1b50 Oldham County, Kentucky census.
Second Census of Kentucky, 1800.

HISTORY OF THE KOONTZES
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The name is a modification of the German Kuntz or Kountz and there are as many as 75 variations of the spelling, such as Coon, Coontz, Kuhn, and Counce.

The German Near family on my mother's side, was represented in New York by many Johns, who actually went by their middle names. The German Koontzes in Virginia are just as confusing.

A factor with any surname is how close the family bonds are. Our present day Koontzes are in frequent family arguments. We know that my husband's mother did not feel family ties as she could tell us so little about the Adams and Koontzes. Edgar Koontz, of Elkins, West Virginia, with whom I corresponded, mentioned: "(my line) were an odd family in a way. They would leave a locality and never contact old friends or neighbors and usually never return to the former home. When they left it was for keeps." An interesting contrast are the Bonnifields who have always been interested in looking up distant cousins.

The father of Andrew is probably among the many who were in Page, Rockingham, and Hampshire Counties in Virginia. One book said that the Germans in Virginia generally came in through Pennsylvania.

ANDREW KOONTZ (Generation number 6 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1804 probably in Virginia, m. ELIZA ANN SISSON in about 1825 probably in Kanawha County, West Virginia, and d. sometime during the Civil War in Johnson County, Missouri.

Eliza Ann (Sisson) Koontz was b. April 11, 1808 in Kanawha County, the dau. of James and Polly (Mary) (Cartmill) Sisson, and d. on August 18, 1891, and is buried in Richards, Vernon County, Missouri.

The children of Andrew and Eliza (Sisson) Koontz and Eliza Ann (Sisson) Koontz were (5):

i. a boy b. before 1830.

ii. Oney, a girl, b. 1830. Carry, 1830 census, was probably sister of Andrew.
iii. Gilbert, b. 1831. A Gilbert Koontz is buried with the inscription "1831-1895" in Pleasant Grove Church cemetery at Warrensburg, Missouri.

iv. Anderson, b. 1833, d. in Montana of cancer of the tongue, was in the sheep business and copper mines, gave what he had to people who cared for him in his old age.

v. Milton, b. 1834.

vi. Woodford, b. 1835.

vii. Thomas, b. 1837 or 1836.

viii. Franklin, b. 1837, m. Amanda (Geery) McDonald, see next.


x. Elizabeth, I do not know whether she is the one on page 112.

xi. Harriett,

xii. Anna,

xiii. The first nine or ten were born in Virginia, perhaps all were. Three had died by 1845, all had died by 1912.

The 1830 census for Kanawha County (which is broken down into those who were in Charleston and those who were not) gave Andrew at age 20 to 30, with a wife the same age, and a small boy and small girl. Part of the above listing of children was supplied by Ophelia (Koontz) Henderson, a cousin in Richards, Missouri.

Andrew and Eliza Koontz, in about 1840, traveled to the present site of New Lebanon in Cooper County, Missouri, moved about 1855 to Johnson County, where he died during the Civil War. Andrew is said to be buried at Boonville, Johnson County, Missouri, but the superintendent of Walnut Grove cemetery there reports no such grave. Three other Koontzes are there.

The 1850 Cooper County, Missouri, census shows Andrew and Eliza Koontz, ages 46 and 42, with eight children (2 through 9) on listing on previous page. Unless the three youngest girls died young, it seems as though the 1850 census should show some children born in Missouri as the family had been there for ten years.

The same census shows three other Koontz families, headed by Joseph, a ferryman, age 49, Alexander, age 33,
and Benjamin T., age 35. As all were born in Virginia they could be brothers of our Andrew. The children of Joseph appear in other court and cemetery records of Cooper County. His children in the ten years previous to the census were born in Missouri, indicating that he moved in 1840, the same year as Andrew.

FRANKLIN KOONTZ (5), was b. on October 11, 1837 in Kanawha County, West Virginia, moved to Missouri with his parents at age 3, m. AMANDA MELEINA (GEERY) MCDONALD on October 26, 1868 in Howard County, Missouri, and d. on Aug. 3, 1928 in Richards, Mo.

Amanda Meleina (Geery) McDonald Koontz was b. March 3, 1843 in Howard County, Missouri, the dau. of William and Melissa (Phillips) Geery, m. 1) Newton McDonald who d. in 1861, and 2) Franklin Koontz. She d. on September 27, 1935 in Richards, Missouri.

He spent several years freighting over the Santa Fe Trail. During the Civil War he was in the First Missouri Brigade under General Sterling Price, was wounded at Vicksburg while serving as a captain of his company, was captured and sent to the prison at Johnson's Island in Lake Erie. He settled in Richards in 1869.

The Koontz family at home in Cooper County, Missouri, suffered from the attacks of the Jayhawkers and Home Guards on families of Confederate soldiers.

The children of Franklin and Amanda (Geery) Koontz were (4):

i. Elmer Reid, b. 1870, m. Leona Edna Taylor (1875-1966), d. 1950, buried Nevada, Missouri.

ii. Edgar J., b. 1871, m. Mattie Lou Baker, d. 1961, buried at Richards, Missouri. He was the father of Ophelia (Koontz) Henderson, the genealogist of the family.

iii. Estella, b. 1872, m. William Thornton Adams, see next.

iv. Anna, b. 1874, m. Dr. Charles Curtis Taylor, d. March 22, 1926, lived in and is buried in Cooper, Texas.

v. Mary Ethel, b. 1877, d. unmarried in 1932, buried at Richards.

vi. Roy Franklin, b. 1880, m. Elsie Emerson, d. 1952, buried at Maple Grove, Kansas.
vii. Donald, b. _____, m. Eleanor Pease, d. 1957, buried in Richards. His son and daughter were childhood playmates of my husband.

viii. Ruble Cleveland, b. 1887, unmarried, resided in Richards, killed himself with a gun in 1964.

From Franklin's obituary in a Veraoa County newspaper:

"Frank Koontz, aged seventy years, ten months, and twenty-one days, died at his home near Richards, Missouri, August 2, 1908. Mr. Koontz was born in Virginia, October 11, 1837, and moved to Missouri when three years old.

"He served four years in the Confederate army, was judge of the Vernon County Court from his district during the years 1882 and 1883, and was a charter member of the Presbyterian Church of this place organized forty years ago, which church he served for years as ruling elder.

"In the passing of Mr. Koontz, the church loses a faithful, consistent member, and the community a highly respected citizen and successful business man. A sorrowing wife and eight children, all of whom he had the joy of seeing gathered into the church, survive him. The funeral services were held at the church, to which he had been faithful so many years, by the pastor, assisted by Reverend S. H. Shull of Ft. Scott, Kansas, a former pastor of the church. Of Mr. Koontz it was said by scores of friends, 'He was a good man.'"

From History of Vernon County, Missouri, 1911: "Frank Koontz resided in Vernon County more than forty years. He was born in Virginia to Andrew and Eliza A. Sisson Koontz, natives of Virginia. About 1810, the family traveling overland, came and settled near the present site of New Lebanon in Cooper County, Missouri, whence about 1855 they moved to Johnson County, where the father died during the Civil War, his widow surviving until August 19, 1891, and passing away at the age of 83 years.

"They had a family of thirteen children, all of whom are now deceased, our subject being the seventh child
and the seventh son. (Note: This can not be correct — the daughter, Oney, was eight years older than Franklin) He lived at home until he reached his majority and then spent several years freighting across the country over the Santa Fe trail.

"He returned to Johnson County, Missouri, in 1858, and after the opening of the Civil War joined Captain McCarey's company of state guards, later joining Frank Cockerell's regiment of the First Missouri brigade, under Price. Besides several minor wounds, he was severely wounded by a shot in the leg at the siege of Vicksburg, while serving as a captain of his company and disabled for a long time.

"Soon after this he was captured and sent to the military prison at Johnson's Island, and was there when the Confederate forces surrendered at Appamatox.

"During the war the family home in Johnson County had been pillaged, the slaves freed, and everything on the farm destroyed by the Jayhawkers and Home Guards who entertained a bitter feeling toward the family from the fact that four of the Koontz brothers were in the Confederate army where one of them was killed.

"The same organization, without provocation, killed two other of the Koontz brothers at the home of their uncle in Cooper County, Missouri. During these perilous times the mother and those of the family who were with her took refuge in Howard County, Missouri, and our subject joined them there on his return from the War and took them back to Johnson County, rebuilt the house, and reestablished the family home.

"On October 26, 1868, Mr. Koontz was united in marriage with Mrs. A. Melcina Geery McDonald, who was born in Howard County, Missouri, March 3, 1843, to William and Melissa (Phillips) Geery whose parents were among the pioneers of Howard County, Missouri. Mrs. Koontz was first married in December, 1860, and her first husband was Newton McDonald, a native of Johnson County, Missouri. He died April, 1861.

"Mr. and Mrs. Koontz settled in Vernon County, Missouri, in 1869 and he bought 80 acres of land in the
northeast quarter of section 15, Richland township, where they established their family home, living at first in a small, temporary 'box house'. Beginning in this modest way, Mr. Koontz gradually improved and added to his farm, replacing the temporary house with one larger and more pretentious.

"In his farming he was eminently successful, buying and feeding cattle for the market, and when he turned the management of the farm over to his sons and retired from work some years prior to his death, he owned 560 acres in one body in sections 14 and 15, besides another 160 acres in one body in section 16, and also a quarter section in section 21.

"He was a prominent man in his community and served in various local offices, among others being county judge during 1882-1883. He and his family are connected with the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. There were born to Mr. and Mrs. Koontz eight children, five boys and three girls, all of whom are still living."

Ophelia's version was that Franklin went on a gunboat down the Mississippi to join Joseph E. Johnston's command to oppose Sherman's march to the sea, was wounded a second time in the hip at the Battle of Nashville and then taken a prisoner.

Records in the Adjutant General's office, Jefferson City, Missouri, show that Franklin Koonts was a first lieutenant in Company E of the 2nd Regiment of Infantry Volunteers under Captain Finney. He enlisted on January 1, 1862 at Springfield. Under remarks, "Captain, September 26, 1862." Battles -- Drywood, Lexing-
ton, Elk Horn, Farmington, Iuka, Corinth, where wounded, Georgia campaign 1864, Altoona, Franklin, where captured. Served in Missouri State Guard as sergeant, 2nd Regiment Cavalry 3rd Division. Nat.: Missouri. Res.: Johnson County, Missouri." (Note: Missouri was not the state of nativity.)

Amanda's obituary: Mrs. Amanda M. Koontz, 92 years of age, and a pioneer resident of Richards, Missouri, died this morning at 4:20 o'clock at her home after an illness of ten days. Mrs. Koontz, notwithstanding her advanced age, had been in remarkably good health until the time she was attacked by her fatal illness. Mrs. Koontz's faculties, except for her hearing, had been preserved remarkably."

"Mrs. Koontz and her husband settled near the present site of Richards, before the town was founded, in 1869 . . . The deceased was the last surviving founder of the Presbyterian Church at Richards . . . (She), formerly Miss Amanda Geery, was born in Johnson County, March 3, 1843. She was married to Frank Koontz October 26, 1868 in Johnson County. (Note: it was Howard County.) He passed away August 2, 1908. The deceased had a number of brothers and sisters all of whom preceded her in death . . ."

Her will pertained to ownership of lots 13 and 14, block 24 in Richards, valued at $2300.

ESTELLE KOONTZ (4), was b. in 1872 in Richards, Missouri, m. DR. WILLIAM THORNTON ADAMS in 1893 in Richards, and d. on December 26, 1947 while visiting her dau. Gladys Hooper, in Kansas City, Missouri. For the rest of the story, see ADAMS.

References:
1830 Kanawha County, West Virginia, census
1850 Cooper County, Missouri, census
Adjutant General, Jefferson City, Missouri
Henderson, Ophelia Koontz, unpublished Family History
of Edgar J. Koontz and Hattie Lou Baker, 1931, with
addenda, 1961.
History of Vernon County, Missouri, 1911.
HISTORY OF THE GEERYS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

JAMES GEERY (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1789 in Kentucky, m. SARAH RICE in Kentucky, came to Howard County, Missouri, about 1820, and d. in 1868 in Ashland, Boone County, Missouri.

Sarah (Rice) Geery was b. in 1789 in Kentucky. It is not now known who her parents were.

Their children (6) were:

i. Cynthia, unmarried, d. about 1893-5.
ii. Sallie, unmarried, d. about 1893-5.
iii. Katherine, m. Mr. Shotwell.
iv. Elizabeth, or Betty, m. Clifton Bondurant. Lived in Johnson County, Missouri.
v. William, b. 1810, m. Melissa Ann Phillips, see next.
vii. Clifford,
vii. Charles, b. 1813, m. Elizabeth Peeler, d. the same hour as his father and of a bee sting.
viii. James, b. 1832, m. S. M. Eaton, d. 1862.
ix. John, unmarried, a farmer.
x ? Alfred
xi ? Polly, m. Basil Maxwell.

The Geerys settled at Rocheport, near Ashland church and are buried at Ashland church.

James Geery bought land in township 19, range 11 of Howard County in 1823. A John Bondurant bought land in township 50 in 1836.

I read the 1850 and 1860 Boone County census films and was unable to find the Geery family. A few pages were impossible to read so the search was inconclusive.

WILLIAM GEERY (6), was b. in 1810 in Kentucky, m. MELISSA ANN PHILLIPS in 1833 in Howard County, Missouri, and d. in 1869 in Johnson County, Missouri. The couple had moved to Knobmoster in Johnson County about 1836.

Melissa Ann (Phillips) Geery was b. in 1812 in
in Casey County, Kentucky. Her mother's maiden name was probably Minor. Melissa d. on January 24, 1902 in Richards, Missouri.

The children of William and Melissa Ann (Phillips) Geery were (5):

1. William Albert, b. 1847, m. Susan Craig, was in Johnson County in 1869, d. 1929 in Richards, Missouri.

2. Mary, m. David Stiles in 1853, lived in Windsor, Missouri, d. 1865.


5. Amanda Malcina, b. 1843, m. Franklin Koonts, see next.

From the county clerk of Johnson County: "In the matter of William Geery's estate, James Geery says that to the best of his knowledge and belief the names of the heirs of the said William Geery, dec'd and their places of residence are respectively as follows:

Melissa A. Geery (widow) Johnson Co.
James G. Geery Johnson Co.
Sarah Wall Vernon Co.
Malcina Koonts Vernon Co.
William A. Geery Johnson Co.
Mary Stiles (heirs) Johnson Co.

That the said William Geery died without a will; that he will make a perfect inventory...

James G. Geery, 5 day of November A. D. 1869

Melissa's obituary in the Richards Progress read in part: "Grandma Geery whose maiden name was Phillips, was born in Casey County, Kentucky, January 23, 1812, and died at Richards, Missouri, January 24, 1902 at the hour of one in the morning making her age at the time of her death, ninety years and one hour.

"In the early days she moved to Howard County, Missouri, and in 1833 was married to William Geery;"
AMANDA MELCINA GEERY (5) was b. on March 3, 1843 in Howard County, Missouri, m. 1) Newton McDonald in 1860; he died in 1861, and 2) FRANKLIN KOONTZ on October 26, 1868 in Howard County, Missouri, and d. on September 27, 1935 in Richards, Vernon County, Missouri. She was 92 when she died and was buried in the family lot at Richland cemetery in Richards. For the rest of the story, see KOONTZ.

References:
Correspondence with State Historical Society of Missouri, Columbia, 1969.
Vernon County, Missouri clerk reported "no death records". Jefferson City records begin in 1910.
Kansas City Genealogist, Vol. 7, no. 1, 1965
HISTORY OF THE SISSONS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The name Sisson may have been derived from Scoissons, a province of France, or from "Cecily's son" (English).

Arthur A. Wood (whose book I have not seen) wrote in Luther Sisson of Easton, Massachusetts that the first of the name in the United States was Richard Sisson at Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1653, when he was admitted a freeman. Mr. Wood stated they were generally farmers and Quakers and that the name is found among soldiers of the Revolutionary Army and that a few "well deserved the name of Tory and had their estates confiscated."

He stated, "There are some of the name descended from a Virginian stock, but later discoveries may lead to the Portsmouth settlement, as it is known that some of this family went south . . ."

I do not know whether other Sissons in early Virginia are related. For example, a Thomas Sisson, a haberdasher from London, immigrated to Virginia in 1623.

In 1970 I wrote to the postmaster of Sissonville, West Virginia, and received a reply from the postmaster's cousin, Green B. Sisson. Mr. Sisson does indeed know his family history and supplied generations 12 through 8 as well as James' (7) birthplace and birthdate. And the data does bring us to Mr. Wood's conjecture that some of his line might have gone to Virginia.

RICHARD SISSON (12), was a freeman in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, in 1653, and had a wife, Mary.

GEORGE SISSON (11), was b. in 1614 in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, m. SARAH LAWN, and d. on September 7, 1718 in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. Sarah's parents were m. May 29, 1635 in Gransfield, England.

THOMAS SISSON (10), was b. on September 10, 1686 in Westerly, Rhode Island, m. JANE FREEMAN, and d. in 1775.

GILES SISSON (9), was b. in 1715 in Westerly, Rhode Island, m. ELIZABETH , and d. in 1763.

JOHN SISSON (8), was b. April 10, 1749 in Westerly, m.
John was a soldier in the American Revolution. His residence was called Sisson Hill.

The 1790 New York census: none yet in Unadilla, John Scisson in Hoosicktown, Albany Co., others in Dutchess and Wash. counties.

JAMES SISSON (7), was b. on April 22, 1792 in Unadilla, Otsego County, New York, m. POLLY (MARY) CARTMILL on February 5, 1807 in Botetourt County, Virginia, and d. on July 10, 1837 in Sissonville. He founded the town of Sissonville, Kanawha County, West Virginia.

Polly (Cartmlll) Sisson was b. in Botetourt County, the dau. of Henry and Sarah (Anderso) Cartmlll, and d. before 1838 in Sissonville.

Henry Cartmlll (8, 1754-1817) was b. in Chester County, Pennsylvania, and resided in Botetourt County. His pension for service in the Botetourt militia during the Revolution is number 329692. He was under Captain James Smith at Yorktown. Henry's father was Henry Cartmlll (9, d. 1787), who had a wife Mary, three sons and four daughters.

Henry (8) and his sons built Greylegde, three miles north of Buchanan along the Purgatory Mountain near Cartmlll's Gap, for Henry's granddaughter, Ann Sisson (6x). The home was well constructed and still stands, but Ann's several marriages were "marriages of convenience" -- business deals for the grooms, or so the story goes.

The children of James and Polly (Cartmlll) Sisson were (6):

i. Eliza Ann, b. 1808, m. Andrew Koontz, see next.

ii. Allen C., lived in Missouri, but d. while on a visit in West Virginia, m. Polly Atkeson in 1833.

iii. Henry C., b. 1815, m. Rebecca Samuels (1821-1879) in 1838, d. July, 1864, resided in Sissonville, was the grandfather of Green B. Sisson.

iv. Sarah, m. Benjamin Milard (or Milam?), owned much land four miles from Sissonville.

v. Caroline, m. Mr. Wilson.
vi. Nancy S., unmarried in 1857.

vii. Mary, m. Mr. Street, moved to Missouri.

viii. John, m. in Missouri, returned to West Virginia until 1856, d. in Missouri.

ix. James, b. December 25, 1820, m. Esther Hultz (Holly Altz) in October, 1842, moved to Johnson County, Missouri, in 1853, to Henry County, Missouri, in 1859, and d. January 14, 1880.

x. Ann, was reared by her uncle Cartmill in Virginia, m. 1) Mr. Gorgas, and 2) Captain Hiram Hansbrough.

James Sisson appears as head of the family in Botetourt County in 1810 and in Kanawha County in 1820 and 1830. In the 1810 census he was 26 to 15 and had three small daughters. Also there were Abner and Stanley Sisson, who were of the age to have been brothers of James.

He and his wife may have both died in 1837 as on August 15, 1837 James C. Sisson came into court and chose as his guardian John Cartmill. And Polly is listed as deceased on her father's will dated November 14, 1838.

The biography of James is given in one on his great grandson William H. Sisson in A History of Charleston and Kanawha County, West Virginia; "James Sisson was born in Botetourt County, Virginia, where he was reared, educated and married. His wife was a Miss Cartmill, who was of Irish descent. After the marriage James Sisson and wife moved into Poca district, Kanawha County, now West Virginia, and the settlement they started was subsequently named Sissonville in honor of James Sisson.

"To James Sisson and wife the following children were born: Allen, who made his home in Missouri, died while on a visit in Poca district; John, who also located in Missouri, married there and afterward came back to Poca district and remained until 1856 when he returned to Missouri where he remained; James, lived at Middle Fork, Jackson County, West Virginia,
married a Miss Aultz and they moved then to Missouri; Sallie, who married Benjamin Milard, lived about four miles from Sissonville and owned much land and there spent long lives; Eliza, who became Mrs. Koontz, lived in Missouri and sent seven sons to war; Mary, who married a Mr. Street and moved to Missouri; Ann, who was reared by her uncle Cartmill in Virginia, married a Mr. Gorgus during the Civil War.

On June 15, 1846 Andrew Koontz and his wife Eliza (Sisson) of Cooper County, Missouri sold to Thomas Cartmill his wife's share in her mother's legacy. The children of James and Mary (Cartmill) Sisson were given as Eliza, m. Andrew Koontz; Allen G.; Henry C.; Sarah, m. Milam; Caroline, m. Wilson; Nancy; Mary; John; and James.


ELIZA ANN SISSON (6), was b. on April 11, 1806 in Botetourt County, Virginia, m. ANDREW KOONTZ in about 1825 in probably Kanawha County, West Virginia, and d. on August 18, 1891 in Richards, Vernon County, Missouri. For the rest of the story, see KOONTZ.

References:
Correspondence with Green B. Sisson, Sissonville, 1970
Lewis, Virgil, Soldiery of West Virginia, 1967 rep.
Wood, Arthur A., Luther Sisson of Easton, Mass., His Ancestry and Descendants, Slocum, Rhode Island.
Stanard, Wm. G., Some Immigrants to Virginia, 1953.
HISTORY OF THE PHILLIPS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The information that Melissa Ann(Phillips)Geery was the daughter of a cooper and gun-maker who married a Minor and a Ridgeway was provided by Ophelia (Koontz) Henderson.

PHILLIPS (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. in ? in ?. He m. 1) __ Minor and 2) __ Ridgeway, and d. in ? in ?. He was a cooper and gun-maker.

Mercer County, Kentucky has record of the marriage of James Phillips and Mary Minor on July 28, 1808. This may turn out to be our man.

I wrote to Casey County, but the clerk had no record of a Phillips-Minor marriage there.

The 1810 Casey County census had a James Phillips who was born ca. 1784 to 1794, and he already had a small girl and a small boy. However in 1820 James does not have a daughter under 10 who could be Melissa.

Other Phillips were John and Chals (1810) and William, Henry, and John (all with daughters under 10) and Charles, and George (1820).

MELISSA ANN PHILLIPS (6), was b. on January 23, 1812 in Casey County, Kentucky, m. WILLIAM GEERY in 1833 in Howard County, Missouri, and d. on January 24, 1902 in Richards, Vernon County, Missouri.

Ophelia Henderson stated that Melissa was raised on "the Barton farm in south Howard County". The Phillips may have moved in between the 1810 and 1820 censuses. Melissa may have been an orphan. For the rest of the story, see GEERY.

References:
The 1887 biography of William P. Sharp (6) gave his father as James O. Sharp who married Margaret Crosby in Pennsylvania, and moved to Wayne County, Ohio, about 1815. As the couple married young and moved right away, James left no record of himself as a head of a family in Pennsylvania. It was not stated from where in Pennsylvania they came and, as the state in 1800 abounded with Sharps, even with James Sharps, I was stuck for years.

When I learned that my father’s cousin, Bessie (McElroy) Sharp was a member of the DAR through John Crosby, father of Margaret, a small step forward was made. John joined the militia in Chester County, but he died in Washington County, both in Pennsylvania.

It was then easy to pick up the similarity in first names of Sharps in Washington County and in Wayne County, Ohio.

A query in the Wooster newspaper in 1969 brought a reply from a DAR who was trying to work out a Sharp line for another lady. She confirmed the two George Sharps as I had theorized. The father of George (9), when found, may have been the immigrant. Unfounded stories are that the Sharps were from Scotland, Northern Ireland, Connecticut, or Maryland.

GEORGE SHARP (Generation number 9 back from the writer’s children), was b. probably in 1732 in __________, m. 1) MARY ca. 1750, and 2) Mrs. Rachel Johnson, and d. on June 7, 1812 in Hopewell township, Washington County, Pennsylvania.

During the Revolution he resided in Washington County and enlisted as a private. He later was elected captain of the 3rd Battalion of the Washington County militia commanded by Lt. Colonel David Williamson.

One account gave George’s wife Mary as Mary Taylor. Mrs. Johnson was a widow and she and George had no children.

The children of George and Mary Sharp were (8):
i. Margaret, b. 1751, m. John McFadden, a native of Dublin, Ireland. They moved to Cadiz, Harrison County, Ohio in 1801.

ii. Jane, m. Mr. Tate, moved to Morgan County, Ohio.

iii. Sarah, m. John Doulin.

iv. Mary, m. Isaac Anderson, moved to Waterford township, Washington County, Ohio.

v. George, b. 1757, m. Mary Officer, see next.

vi. Joseph, b. 1760, m. Agnes Henderson (1759-1836), moved to Belmont County, Ohio, and d. on March 6, 1815. He is buried in Uniontown. He was second in command under Daniel Morgan in the Whisky Rebellion. He was a representative from Belmont County in the first through tenth general assemblies.

vii. John, b. 1762, m. Elizabeth Denny, moved to Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1797.

viii. Thomas, b. 1768, m. Jane Taylor (1766-1857), was buried in 1825 in Cadiz, Ohio.

ix. ? a daughter who m. a Mr. Weir?

All but George are listed in the father's will, along with the wife, Rachel.

A George Sharp was paid £17/15/o for a tour of duty March 5 through April 16, 1782. A George Sharp under Captain David Reed was paid £5/5/o for a tour of duty March 2 through April 2, 1782.

Hanna shows George Sharp of Hopewell township who d. in 1812 to have been an elder in the North Buffalo United Presbyterian Church.

The Horn papers maps show George Sharp with 377 acres called "Gooseberry Hill" in Hopewell township on the north branch of Buffalo Creek. Transactions pertaining to the land were in 1785 and 1789.

He appears in the census records for Washington County in 1790, in 1800 (over 45), and in 1810 (over 45 with no children at home).

GEORGE SHARP (8), was b. in 1757 in __________.
Mary (Officer) Sharp was born in 1773 in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, the daughter of William and Elizabeth (__) Officer. William (9, 1738?-1811) was a resident of Tyrone township in that county, and was a private in the 6th class, 5th battalion, 1st company of Cumberland County militia. He served under Captain James Fisher.

The children of George and Mary (Officer) Sharp were (7):

i. John.

ii. Matthew, b. 1796, m. Joanna Tracy, resided in Wayne County, Ohio.

iii. James C. Sharp, m. Margaret Crosby, see next.

iv. Eleanor, b. 1800, m. George Hackett on July 25, 1822, lived in Wayne County.

v. George, b. 1802, m. Elizabeth Fluhart on March 9, 1830, and d. in 1853, Wayne County.

vi. Nancy, b. 1804, m. Robert Hackett on October 16, 1826. Also of Wayne County.

The "C." in James' name could very well be Officer.

George was a farmer and was a private in his father's company. He is listed in Revolutionary soldiers buried in Ohio.

In the censuses he appears in Washington County, Pennsylvania from 1790 through 1810 (in 1810 with several children, including James who was then 12, and near George, sr. and John Crosby. He was in the 1820 and 1830 records for East Union township of Wayne County, Ohio.

Hanna reports that the family, as it came west from Washington County, Pennsylvania, bought land in Wheeling township, Belmont County, Ohio in 1806, just south of Athens and Short Creek townships of Harrison County.
JAMES O. SHARP (7), was b. in 1798 in Washington County, Pennsylvania, m. MARGARET CROSBY while in Pennsylvania, moved to Wayne County, Ohio in 1815, and d. in 1838 in Wooster, Wayne County.

Margaret (Crosby) Sharp was b. ca. 1795, the dau. of John and Sarah (__) Crosby, and d. in 1848 in Wayne County, Ohio. John Crosby (8, 1739-1820) was a native of Pennsylvania and was a sergeant in the Chester County militia during the American Revolution. By 1810 he appeared in the census for Hopewell township, Washington County, Pennsylvania. His will was made February 14, 1820 and proved July 22, 1820. It left his plantation to his son William. The DAR incorrectly gives his death date as 1824. Sarah, when a widow, moved next door to James Sharp in Ohio, according to the 1830 census.

The children of James O. and Margaret (Crosby) Sharp were (6):

i. Mary M., b. 1821, m. Thomas L. Wisner and lived in Wells County, Indiana.

ii. Elizabeth Sarah, m. Ayers Knight of Defiance County, Ohio, in 1846, d. 1877.

iii. William P., b. 1825, m. Sophia Helfer, see next.

James, in the 1820 census, was in Wooster township of Wayne County, just south of the town of Wooster. In 1830 he had moved to East Union township. The film...
shows his wife was in the decade bracket elder than he; they had a son under 6 (William P.) and two daughters between 5 and 10.

James was a farmer. His wife died in 1848.

WILLIAM P. SHARP (6), was b. on October 19, 1825 in Wayne County, Ohio, m. SOPHIA HELFER in 1846 in Ashland County, Ohio, and d. in 1909 in Ottumwa, Iowa.

Sophia (Helfer) Sharp was b. on May 2, 1829 in Ashland County, Ohio, the dau. of Christopher and Lydia Helfer. She d. on September 9, 1910 in Ottumwa, Iowa.

William P. Sharp was a traveling salesman and served briefly in the Civil War.

The children of William P. and Sophia (Helfer) Sharp were (5):

i. Oscar H., b. 1857, m. Margaret Wright, see next.

ii. Ida May, b. 1857, d. 1865, buried with her parents in Ottumwa cemetery.

iii. Flora Emma, b. 1860, d. 1865, buried with her parents in Ottumwa cemetery.

iv. Mary, m. Charles E. Boude of Ottumwa.

v. also a child who died young.

From the Chapman Brothers Biographical Album of Wapello County, Iowa for 1887: "Lt. William P. Sharp, a resident of Ottumwa, and an honored pioneer of Wapello County, came to this region at an early period in its history and has watched with intense interest and pleasure the progress of the remarkable changes which have taken place since. When a young man he crossed the Father of Waters and gazed with wonder and admiration upon the beautiful country, with its great possibilities, which
lay before him.

"Mr. Sharp is a native of Wooster, Wayne County, Ohio, and was born October 5, 1825 (Note: other references and tombstone say October 19, 1824), his parents being James O. and Margaret (Crosby) Sharp, both natives of Pennsylvania. They removed from their native state to Ohio in 1815 and were among the early settlers in that locality. The cabins of the pioneers were few and far between, and they made the journey thither with teams, cutting their way through heavy timber. Amidst this timber they also settled, erected a rude cabin, and commenced to clear a spot of ground...by incessant industry they soon brought a few acres under cultivation, and established a comfortable home."

(Note: For marvelous background on this area, read Conrad Richter’s trilogy.)

"James O. and Margaret Sharp were the parents of three children, as follows: Mary became the wife of Thomas L. Wisner, who was the County Clerk of Wells County for twenty years, Sarah was the wife of Ayers Knight of Defiance County, Ohio, and died in 1877, and William P., our subject.

"James Sharp departed this life in 1838 at the age of forty years. His wife, Margaret, survived him ten years, passing to her final rest in 1848. They were most worthy and excellent people, highly respected in the county where they resided, and active members of the Baptist Church.

"William P. Sharp was reared in his native county, receiving careful parental training and a fair education in the pioneer schools. The school buildings at that day and in that section consisted of log cabins with puncheon floors, and slabs for seats and desks, supported by poles fastened in the wall. He was fond of his books, and after completing his primary studies, entered Edinburg Academy at Edinburg ( ) where he took a thorough course, became qualified as a teacher, and followed this occupation for some time afterward.

"At the age of eighteen years he was employed as a
clerk in a general store in the town of Congress, Wayne County, which position he occupied for two years following, when he returned to his father's homestead and remained for about three years.

"The marriage of William P. Sharp and Miss Sophia Helfer was celebrated in 1846, at the residence of her parents in Ashland County, Ohio. Mrs. Sharp was the daughter of Christopher and Lydia Helfer, natives of Pennsylvania, who emigrated to Ohio at an early day and shared, in common with their fellow pioneers, the privations and hardships incident to the early settlement of that state.

"In 1848 Mr. Sharp with his wife removed to Indiana and located in Bluffton, Wells County. There he pursued the occupation of a clerk in a general store for two years, after which he returned to his native state and engaged in the sale of boots and shoes. He then returned to his former residence in Indiana remaining there until 1856, when he removed to Danville, Iowa, and two years later came into Ottumwa.

"Mr. Sharp then started a boot-and-shoe store in the city, and was engaged in this department of trade until 1862. After the Rebellion had necessitated an urgent call for troops for the preservation of the Union, when Mr. Sharp, laying aside his personal interests, volunteered his services to his country, and enlisted in Company H 36th Iowa Volunteer Infantry. They first rendezvoused at Keokuk for two months and then proceeded to Benton Barracks, St. Louis. They were soon ordered to Helena, Arkansas, and Mr. Sharp was detailed for guard duty. He only served about one year, as the exposure and hardship incident to a soldier's life undermined his constitution, and becoming unable to fulfill his duties, he was compelled to abandon his post and return home, receiving his discharge on account of disability. He has never recovered from the effects of army life, and still suffers from the hardships which he endured. During his brief experience as a soldier he received the encomiums of his superior officers for duty bravely performed.

"Mr. Sharp was employed as a traveling salesman for
about twenty years, and in that time has made many trips from Boston to St. Louis, while transacting a large amount of business in the intervening cities.

"Mr. Sharp went into the army a Democrat, and now may be classed as an independent Republican. His aim is to vote for the best man and best measures without regard to party.

"Socially he belongs to the I.O.O.F., with which he has been connected for a period of thirty-seven years. He became a member of the Wooster (Ohio) Lodge No. 42 in 1850, and upon his removal in Indiana withdrew from this, and was transferred to Bluffton Lodge No. 142, afterward becoming a member of the Charity Lodge No. 56 at New London, and after coming to Ottumwa he joined Ottumwa Lodge No. 9, and has been a delegate to the sessions of the Grand Lodge of the United States. He was Grand Master of the State of Iowa in 1868-69, Grand Patriarch in 1872-73, and Grand Representative in 1871-72.

"Mr. and Mrs. Sharp became the parents of five children, only two of whom are living: Oscar H., a jeweler of Centerville, Appanoose County, Iowa, and Mary, the wife of Charles E. Boude, ticket agent of the C.R.I. & P. R. R. Three children died in early childhood. The family residence is pleasantly located at No. 137 East Fourth Street and during a residence of twenty-eight years in Ottumwa, Mr. and Mrs. Sharp have occupied an enviable position in the community and enjoy in the highest degree the respect of a large circle of friends and acquaintances."

My aunt, Margaret (Sharp) Tonneson recalls that William P. Sharp was a very large man and that Sophia was a very little woman.

From Roster of Iowa Volunteers, War of Rebellion:

The 36th Infantry was from southeast Iowa under
Colonel Charles W. Kittredge of Ottumwa. It went to Memphis, Tennessee, to Helena, Arkansas, then to Little Rock. The line officers of Company H. were Captain John E. Wright, 1st Lieutenant William H. Clifton, and 2nd Lieutenant William P. Sharp.

The 1880 Wapello County, Iowa, census for Center township, 3rd ward, West Second Street gave: "Sharp, William P., age 54, commercial traveler, ill with phthisic bronchitis, born in Ohio, his father born in Pennsylvania and his mother also born in Pennsylvania. His wife, Sofia, age 51, born in Ohio, her parents born in Pennsylvania. Living with them were their daughter, "Mollie M.« and her husband, Charles E. "Bowd" and two other Boudes."

They later lived at 437 East Fourth Street, and that house still stands.


Sophia (Helfer) Sharp's death certificate: "born May 2, 1829 in Ohio, died September 9, 1910 in Ottumwa, of burns on 7/8s of her body." She was burning trash at the time.

OSCAR H. SHARP (5), was b. May 20, 1867 in Wayne County, Ohio, m. MARGARET WRIGHT in 1869 in Appanoose County, Iowa, and d. March 18, 1917. He is buried in the Ottumwa cemetery. He was a jeweler in Centerville, Appanoose County, Iowa.

Margaret (Wright) Sharp was b. on February 28, 1845 in Warren County, Indiana, the dau. of John B. and Elizabeth (Purjue) Wright. She d. on August 15, 1912 in Burton, King County, Washington. She is buried in the Tacoma cemetery.

The children of Oscar H. and Margaret (Wright) Sharp were (4):
   i. Frank W., b. July 7, 1871, Stella Johnston, see next.
ii. Harry W., a twin to Frank, unmarried, d. in Tacoma, Washington.


The Sharps had a cottage on Vashon Island where Margaret died. My father visited them there in 1912. On our 1967 visit to Margaret (Sharp) Tonneson, of Seattle, and her daughter, Marcia, of Vashon Island, we saw the cottage.

The twin, Harry, worked for a railroad, may have worked in his father's jewelry store. He came and went and my father's recollection is that "Uncle Harry appeared out of nowhere for a visit, then left the house ostensibly for a trip down town, only to disappear until he turned up for another surprise visit a year or so later." My aunt Margaret thinks he died around 1930 in the vicinity of Tacoma, Washington.

FRANK WRIGHT SHARP (4), was b. on July 7, 1871, a twin in Ottumwa, Iowa, m. STELLA MAUD JOHNSTON in 1898 in Ottumwa, and d. on February 15, 1960 in Houston, Texas, while visiting a daughter.

Stella (Johnston) Sharp was b. on November 6, 1873 in Ottumwa, the dau. of Allen and Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston, and d. on May 5, 1945 in Seattle, Washington, while on a visit. She is buried in Ottumwa.

The children of Frank W. and Stella (Johnston) Sharp were (3):

i. Margaret, b. January 29, 1899, m. 1) Duke Tonneson ca. 1920, was divorced, and 2) Richard J. Brehm in 1969. She lives in Seattle.

ii. Allen Wiley, b. September 17, 1900, m. Mary Alcinda Bonnifield, see next.

iii. John H., b. 1903, m. Betty Brown of Scotts' Bluff, Nebraska, lives in Ottumwa.

iv. Helen, b. August 16, 1910, m. 1) Adrian LaDean and 2) Mike David, divorced both, lives in Houston, Texas.

v. Angeline, b. February 8, 1916, m. Arthur
Woodridge, lives in Alta Loma, Texas.
Vi. Elizabeth, b. April 22, 1921, m. Russell E. Schlorff, a patent attorney, lives in Houston, Texas.

Frank and Stella Sharp, my grandparents, lived at 403 N. Marion Street, a steep hill in Ottumwa. This house was across the street from the back door of the Allen Johnston home at 531 N. Court Street. 403 was a two story yellow clapboard bungalow and was built for them by the Johnstons. I spent much time at the Sharps. For the first three years of my life, we lived in the upstairs of the Johnston house. After we moved into the Bonnifield house, we frequently spent Sunday afternoons with Grandfather and Grandmother while our parents played golf. I well remember tricycling around the neighborhood.

Frank Sharp was sales manager for the Johnston-Sharp Manufacturing Company, which preceded the Johnston Lawn Mower Company.

Shortly after breaking up housekeeping on Marion Street and moving to Seattle, Grandmother Sharp died. In fact, I remember that May 5, 1945 clearly for it was also the death date of Franklin D. Roosevelt and the funeral dirges on the radio played upon the nerves of my parents. Stella was cremated and the ashes were buried in the Ottumwa cemetery.

Grandfather Sharp then wandered about between Seattle, Ottumwa, and Texas, and, like his twin brother, appeared and disappeared without notice. He was 85 when he died in Houston in 1960.

Grandmother Sharp attended Western College for Women in Oxford, Ohio. She was the genealogist of her generation, but my memories are of being quite bored whenever she tried to tell me where great-aunt so-and-so was buried. What she wrote down was in note form only.
ALLEN WILEY SHARP (3), was b. on September 17, 1900 in Ottumwa, Iowa, m. MARY ALCINDA BONNIFIELD on September 17, 1925, and lives in Ottumwa. He is an inventor with 5 patents in his name, and 10 with others.

Mary Alcinda (Bonnifield) Sharp was b. on April 22, 1901 in Ottumwa, the dau. of William Benson and Lizette (Near) Bonnifield.

Their children (3) are:

i. Virginia, b. 1927, m. Thornton Hooper, see next.

ii. Allen Bonnifield, b. 1930, m. Mary Louise Daine.

Allen Sharp grew up in a house at the top of steep Marion Street hill, a house built for them by his grandfather, Allen Johnston. He graduated from Ottumwa High School and attended Iowa State College at Ames, where he was a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity. He completed all the requirements in the mechanical engineering curriculum, but failed to receive his diploma, having thought his excuse from physical education for an appendectomy would suffice all four years. He was informed that he could have the B. S. if he would run around the track for a quarter, but chose to go home empty handed.

He then took a job at the R and N Lawn Mower Company, near Richmond, Ind., for a short time and returned to Ottumwa to work for his father in the Johnston Sharp Pressed Gear Company. The depression and the drought of 1935-36 caused rough years for the company, but its product, the Johnston lawn mower, enjoyed an excellent reputation.

My father was interested in flying at an early age and during his years at the lawn mower company provided free services making parts for airplanes in need of repair at the municipal airport. In return for this he was to receive flying lessons, but when he started them, installation of the U. S. Naval Air Station in 1942 put a stop to civilian flying. Now that former
naval air station is the scene each Labor Day of the national antique airplane fly-in, which my father thoroughly enjoys.

The Johnston Lawn Mower Company eventually sold out to the Jacobsen Corporation of Racine, and later moved its entire operation to Brookhaven, Mississippi. Allen Sharp became head of the experimental design dept. at the Barker Poultry Equipment Company in Ottumwa in 1942 and remained with them until 1962, when the one-man company sold out to Waterman Pen.

Following his resignation from Barker, my father was low-spirited as he did not think he could re-locate at age 62 and said he didn't even feel he could understand a first course in college physics at that point.

A Delaware company was all too happy to hire him as a consultant designer and he set up a new office at 2nd and McLean in Ottumwa. In about a year or two he changed his affiliation to the Gainesville Poultry Company of Gainesville, Georgia, for whom he designed a new rubber finger (for picking chicken feathers), which is now being manufactured in Cedar Rapids and is selling well. He also does other designs for them.

So at the age of 69 here is a fortunate resourceful man who rather than being retired is remaining very productive.

Allen and Mary Alcinda (Bonnifield) Sharp were high school sweethearts and though they attended different colleges returned to Ottumwa to marry on September 17, 1925, his twenty-fifth birthday. She was 21. They made their first two homes in the upstairs of relatives' homes.

From 1925 to 1930 they lived in the Allen Johnston home at 331 N. Court and from 1930 to 1941 in the William B. Bonnifield home at 121 N. Jefferson. At last in 1941, with the help of an F.H.A. loan they were able to build at 1540 N. Van Buren, on a heavily wooded hilly lot of nearly an acre. The house is a modified Georgian style and landscaping has been their hobby for the twenty-eight years they have lived there. 133
My brother, ALLEN BONNFIELD SHARP, was b. May 24, 1930 in Ottumwa, Iowa, m. on August 5, 1952 MARY LOUISE DAINE, dau. of Dr. Manton and Dorothy Daine, in Ames, Iowa, and resides in Ottumwa.

Their children are:
   i. Julie Rae, b. August 7, 1953 in Ottumwa.

Allen graduated from Ottumwa High School in 1947 and from Iowa State College in 1947 with a B. S. in mechanical engineering. He was a member of Sigma Alpha Epsilon. Mary also attended Iowa State and had one year at Iowa University, was a member of Gamma Phi Beta.

Allen was in the AROTC in college and as a 2nd lieutenant reported to Shemya Island, two miles by four miles, at the far end of the Aleutian chain. Mary went with him, returning in 1953 for Julie's birth.

Lamentably, I was in Europe at the time Allen and Mary were married and so missed the wedding of my only brother.

Allen worked for Winger Manufacturing Company in Ottumwa and had a home at 305 E. Pennsylvania. They now live at 1511 N. Jefferson, around the corner.

In 1963 Allen patented several inventions: a removable box which can be unloaded from the semi-trailer by controls in the cab and left for refilling or unloading, then picked up later, a vibrating flat truck bed which makes it possible to transport and unload fertilizers which had formerly "gummed up" the works of conveyor systems, and a car crusher. He formed a corporation with Joe Kneen as salesman, called Al-Jon and rented a factory at the old Ottumwa Naval Station, now the municipal airport and industrial center.

The Al-Jon business and received publicity in the Ottumwa Courier and the Des Moines Register and received a letter from Lady Bird Johnson, in connection
with her beautify America project. The car crusher is the big product and they have placed fifty of them with scavenger companies as of this writing.

His was not the first car crusher, but was the first one to be portable, fitting within highway limits for size of load. This enables a scavenger company to invest in one, then go about from junk yard to junk yard. The crushed car is approximately six inches high and 72 inches wide and of a length varying with the original size of the car. The profit for the operator varies with the market value of scrap metal.

One of Allen's employees appeared on the "What's My Line?" television show a few years ago.

I, VIRGINIA SHARP, was b. August 29, 1927 in Ottumwa, Iowa, m. on February 9, 1957 in Ottumwa THORNTON HOOPER. My numbers are 483-24-9155 (social security), 119-1598 (Kaiser Medical Clinic), 611083 (driver's license), 7561 (Co-op Grocery member), 408-248-9639 (telephone number), 95051 (zip code), and 7518 (bicycle license number), for such is our way of life in 1969.

Thornton and I have three boys (1):

i. Douglas Allen, b. 1958 in Wichita, Kansas.
ii. Charles Lytton, b. 1960 in Wichita, Kansas.
iii. Stanley Wilson, b. 1962 in Denver, Colorado.

I graduated from Ottumwa High School in 1945 and received a B. S. in horticulture from Iowa State College (now Iowa State University) in 1949. I am a member of Kappa Kappa Gamma.

After graduation I worked in Chicago at a lithography studio which did work on the Sears Roebuck catalog, at the Chicago Natural History Museum as secretary to the Chief Curator of Botany, at the Continental Illinois National Bank as a credit investigator and for Kemper Insurance as a personnel assistant.

While working in Chicago I shared apartments with other girls at 1532 N. Wieland (near North Avenue and Wells, then down-and-out, now quite fashionable),
In 1952 I and two Chicago friends, Margot Copeland (now Mrs. Newsom) and JoAnn Mulford (now Mrs. French) and my girlhood chum, Janet Fiedler (now Mrs. Goedcke) toured Europe for two months. We went over on the very old M. V. Georgic and returned on the Queen Mary. We tried bicycling with little success and many laughs, then traveled in Scotland, Belgium, Netherlands, Germany, Austria, Italy, Switzerland and France. We were not on a tour and took plenty of time just to sit around with a glass of wine or beer and enjoy the local citizenry. We came back with so-so slides, depleted bank accounts, and wonderful, wonderful memories.

Thornton and I were married at the First Presbyterian Church in Ottumwa, with a trainload of Chicago friends in attendance, and took a wedding trip to New Orleans. Our first home was an apartment over a drug store in Hinsdale at 34 Village Place. We were thirty feet from the whizzing Burlington trains which had us sitting straight up in bed in stark terror.

Our moves west is mostly Thornton's story.

Our first son, Douglas, was born April 4, 1958 in Wichita. I was as surprised as Great-grandmother Johnston was in 1873 to see the doctor hold up a red-haired baby. Thornton was a very proud father, proclaiming that live begins at forty. Our second boy, Charles, was born May 5, 1960 in the same hospital. The third, Stanley, was born April 3, 1962, in Denver with Thornton present in the delivery room, as we were fortunate in living near two doctors who had a flourishing natural childbirth practice.

Off and on I have flirted with art lessons, always receiving encouragement from the teachers, but have yet to buckle down and accomplish the task.

My love of regional and other history led to genealogy and that in turn led to being president of the Santa Clara County Historical and Genealogical Society for two years (1965-1966). I am finally realizing from the enthusiastic turnouts at our meetings that curiosity about one's family history is a natural state.
References:
Notes kept by Stella J. Sharp, ca. 1900-1940.
Ottumwa cemetery tombstones.
Death certificates for Sophia (Helfer) Sharp and
Margaret (Wright) Sharp.
Census films of Pennsylvania and Ohio, and Wapello County, Iowa. Also Ohio marriages on film.
Adjutant-General of Pennsylvania.
Correspondence with Mrs. Edna K. Conrad, West Salem, Ohio.

Chapman Bros., Biographical Album of Wapello Co., Iowa, 1887.

DAR, Patriot Index.


Horn Papers, Vol. 3 (Maps of Land Warrants) -- the authenticity of this set has been questioned by historians (it may even be fraudulent), but the map volume has possible truth. Our George Sharp was in the right township, so I used the material.

Roster of Iowa Volunteers, War of the Rebellion, volume 6.

Sharp, W. C., "The Sharps", a periodical, 1893-1896, Seymour, Conn.
JOHN B. WRIGHT (Generation number 6 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1813 in Ohio, m. ELIZABETH PURJUE, probably in Warren County, Indiana, and d. in ——— in Appanoose County, Iowa, in Centerville. He was a carpenter and tanner.

Elizabeth (Purjue) Wright was b. in 1812 in Indiana, the dau. of Richard and Margaret (Richardson) Purdue, I do not have the year of her death.

The children of John B. and Elizabeth (Purjue) Wright were (5):

i. Henry H., b. February 26, 1840, m. Kate Gray, came to Iowa in 1860 or 1861, and d. on April 28, 1905. Henry attended school in Williamsport, Indiana, and Danville, Illinois. He was a first sargeant with the 6th Iowa Infantry on the march to the sea in the Civil War, was sheriff of Appanoose County from 1866-1874, joined the National Guard in 1878. In 1896 he was appointed adjutant general by Governor F. M. Drake, with rank of major general in the National Guard. In 1898 he was in the abstract business in Centerville. He wrote a History of the 6th Iowa Infantry for the State Historical Society at Iowa City.

ii. Margaret, b. February 28, 1845, m. Oscar H. Sharp, see next.

iii. Sarah, b. 1853, is remembered by my aunt, Elizabeth (Sharp) Schlorff as "Aunt Sally who lived in a P. E. O. home".

iv-vii. One account says the Wrights had seven children by 1854, all born in Williamsport, Warren County, Indiana.

The Wrights came to Iowa after 1854 and resided in Centerville. They are said to be buried in Centerville, but the cemetery could not find any such record for me.

They are in the 1870 census for Centerville with only Sarah living at their home at age 17.
The Centerville Iowegian in 1934 reported an old story of "John Wright, father of General H. H. Wright, operated a tannery owned by John Miller and later sold to a Mr. Brown. Tannery was moved to Centerville."

It is possible one of these was the father of John: Warren County, Indiana — James Wright, native of Ohio, had a son seven years old in 1820 census, Thomas Wright settled eighty acres in 1823, and Jesse Wright voted in Mound township in 1836.

MARGARET WRIGHT (5), was b. on February 28, 1845 in Williamsport, Warren County, Indiana, m. OSCAR H. SHARP in 1869 in Appanoose County, Iowa, and d. on August 15, 1912 in Tacoma, Washington, probably while on a vacation at their cabin on Vashon Island. For the rest of the story, see SHARP.

References:
Notes of Stella J. Sharp, ca. 1900-1940.
"From Atlanta to the Sea", Des Moines Register, Nov. 29, 1965. (story of Henry H. Wright with the 6th Iowa Infantry).
HISTORY OF THE HELFERS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

Christopher and Lydia Helfer were referred to in the William P. Sharp biography as residents of Ashland County, Ohio, and natives of Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania German Pioneers listed: Helfer, Christophel, arrived October 17, 1732 on the ship John and William. The 1790 Pennsylvania census listed: Helford, Christopher, Mifflin County, one male over 16, one male under 16 and three females.

The alphabetized 1820 and 1830 Ohio census books led to a reading of the 1820 Perry township, Ashland County film. The film gave Christopher, and also William and Joseph, both of whom were 26 to 45, or slightly older than Christopher. The 1860 film was too pale to read.

CHRISTOPHER HELFER (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. ca. 1794-1802 in Pennsylvania, m. LYDIA before 1820 in Pennsylvania, and d. probably in Perry township, Ashland County, Ohio.

Lydia Helfer was said to be a native of Pennsylvania.

In the 1820 census they are both age 16 to 26, and had a son under 10 and a daughter under 10. They are also in the 1830 census, but I have not read the film. William Helfer in 1830 was in Clear Creek township of Ashland County.

SOPHIA HELFER (6), was b. on May 2, 1829 in Perry township, Ashland County, Ohio, and d. on September 9, 1910 in Ottumwa, Iowa, of burns suffered while burning trash. She m. WILLIAM P. Sharp in 1846 in Ashland County. For the rest of the story, see SHARP.

References:
Chapman Bros., Biographical Album of Wapello County, Iowa, 1887.
Strassburger, R. B., Pennsylvania German Pioneers. 1790 Penn. census, 1820 and 1830 Ohio census.
HISTORY OF THE PURJUES (PURDUES)  
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

Having been unable to find Purjue or Perjue anywhere in this country except Appanoose County, Iowa, I concluded that it was a variation of Purdue, or possibly Perigot.

A letter to a county clerk in Appanoose County led to correspondence with the deputy clerk's cousin in Des Moines who was doing research on the family. This material is from Bob Anderson, and he plainly marks his copy as being hearsay in many spots. He cautions that one story of Richard Perdue was written down in 1934, eighty years after his death.

RICHARD PERDUE (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. January 7, 1779 in Maryland, m. MARGARET RICHARDSON in Circleville, Ohio, on August 21, 1809, and d. on August 8, 1855 in Udell, Appanoose County, Iowa.

Margaret (Richardson) Perdue was b. October 20, 1787 and d. March 22, 1866. She is buried near Udell. Her parents, not now known, were probably in Ohio, since she was married there.

The children of Richard and Margaret (Richardson) Perdue were (6):


ii. Elizabeth, b. February 5, 1812, m. John B. Wright, see next.

iii. Lena, b. December 11, 1813, d. August 14, 1826.

iv. Andrew Jackson, b. December 29, 1815 in Circleville, Ohio, m. 1) Louise, and 2) Margaret Wallace in 1854, resided on a farm in section 14 of Douglas township, Appanoose County.

v. Zeruah, b. November 19, 1817, m. 1) Charles Barkshear (the same man as above) and 2) Dr. Charles Sales, and moved to Texas.

vi. Ira, b. May 29, 1820, m. Sarilda George in Centerville, and is buried in Weiser, Idaho.

vii. Abraham, b. August 19, 1822, m. Margaret Byes, was in Appanoose County in 1850.
buried in Utah.

viii. Rachel, b. August 14, 1825, d. November 9, 1839 in Indiana.

ix. Richard, Jr., b. December 12, 1829, accidentally shot himself on July 15, 1847.

The family tradition is that Richard Perdue's father, whose name remains unknown, was killed in the Revolutionary War, and four sons were apprenticed out to learn trades. Richard was bound to a man who migrated to Circleville, Ohio.

It was said that during the War of 1812 Richard drove a team of oxen and a load of corn to relieve Ft. Dearborn (Chicago). He started from Washington Courthouse, Ohio, and on the way got mixed up in the battle of Tippecanoe.

About 1819 the family moved to Indiana, and Richard is in the 1820 census of Jennings County. Some time later they moved to Warren County, Indiana and settled near Williamsport.

Elizabeth Purjue (6), was b. on February 5, 1812 maybe in Circleville, Ohio, m. John B. Wright maybe in Warren County, Indiana, and d. in Appanoose County, Iowa (?). For the rest of the story, see Wright.

References:

Death certificate of Margaret (Wright) Sharp, 1912, Tacoma, Washington.
Correspondence with Robert Lee Anderson, Des Moines, Iowa, 1970
HISTORIES OF THE JOHNSTONS  
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

SAMUEL JOHNSTON (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1785 in North Ireland, of Scottish descent, m. 1) MARTHA ALLEN in Ireland probably about 1805, and 2) Jane (Gregg) Starky on December 5, 1837 in Muskingum County, Ohio. Samuel d. in 1847 in Muskingum County.

Samuel and Martha came to the United States in 1808 and settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Samuel and his brother John worked together in a shop of looms, weaving jeans and seamless sacks. All of the above is from family notes.

The children (6) of Samuel Johnston were:

1st marriage
i. James, b. December 23, 1806, was left in Ireland with an aunt, came later as a young man to America, was unmarried, and died of consumption. He was a farmer.

ii. John, b. December 10, 1808, m. Miriam Tennis, see next.

iii. William, b. December 11, 1810, was married, was a farmer, d. 1881.


v. Robert, b. July 30, 1814, was married, was a carpenter, d. 1856. Robert may have married Nancy Tennis, who may have been a sister of Miriam.

vi. Samuel, b. February 24, 1818, was married, was a carpenter.

vii. Thomas Allen, b. January 30, 1822, was married, was a farmer.

2nd marriage
viii. James Gregg, b. September 11, 1838.

This is from papers my Grandmother Sharp had. This paper is headed, "Samuel and Martha Johnston and the ages of our children." "Our" implies that Samuel himself wrote the list.

A study of the 1810 Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, census is inconclusive on such a common name; a Sam-
uel Johnston is shown in Bart township, but no brother John.

The couple probably moved to Muskingum County, Ohio, between 1820 and 1830 as Samuel first appears in Springfield township of that county in the 1830 census.

Martha's death date is placed at 1835 because of a note that says, "Martha died when Rebecca was born." This was probably the Rebecca who was b. to John and Miriam Johnston in 1835.

Samuel's second wife, Jane (Gregg) Starky was a widow with two children, Samuel and Alexander. Jane had been b. in 1798 in Ireland.

A cousin of Allen Johnston's writing in 1912 located the Muskingum County property as "on Simms Creek twelve miles from Adamsville," but why Zanesville was not used as a point of reference I can't say.

The date of arrival in the United States is not certain. Allen Johnston stated his grandparents came in 1608; Stella (Johnston) Sharp gave the date as 1805. I have used 1608 because of the first son, James, who was born in 1806, having remained in Ireland. One wonders how families were able to leave their firstborn boy behind.

Family notes indicate that Samuel had two sisters, Jane and Margaret, one of whom married a Donaldson, and one of whom died in Iowa about 1875. Already mentioned was his brother John. All four resided near Zanesville, Ohio, and all but Samuel, who died in 1847, were still there in 1855 when Samuel's son, John, moved to Blakesburg, Iowa.

A Muskingum County history gives the following Johnsons, who could very well be our Johnston: "Springfield township -- The first members of the Methodist
Protestant church, organized in 1827, were ... Samuel Johnson and wife, John Johnson and wife ... And/or "John Johnson was one of the first members of the Meadow Farm Church, organized in 1851; six miles southwest of Zanesville. John was a class leader."

As there were other Johnston and Johnson families in that county, these may not be ours. However, Samuel was probably there in 1827, and John was 19 that year. Also our John did not move to Iowa until 1855.

JOHN JOHNSTON (6), was b. on December 10, 1808 (according to his son and to his father) or in 1611 (according to his tombstone) near Philadelphia, in Lancaster County, m. MIRIAM TENNIS on October 15, 1835 in Muskingum County, Ohio, and d. in 1891 in Blakesburg, Wapello County, Iowa.

The marriage date is in the 1912 album of the Johnston family and in the film of Ohio marriages; their first child was born in 1835.

Miriam (Tennis) Johnston was b. on May 1, 1807 near Philadelphia, probably in Bucks County, the dau. of William and Rebecca (Williams) Tennis. She d. on March 17, 1892, while visiting her daughter in Mt. Vernon, Missouri. (The Johnston album gives her death date as October 27, 1891, but the other date is on a newspaper obituary, which seems more accurate. On the other hand, her tombstone says 1891.)

The children of John and Miriam (Tennis) Johnston (5) were:

i. Rebecca, b. 1835, m. Mr. Coin.

ii. Miriam, b. 1838, m. Mr. Peck, resided in Mt. Vernon, Missouri.

iii. William Tennis, b. 1840, was a dentist in Ottumwa, Iowa. He was married.

iv. John, b. 1843, married.

v. Samuel, b. 1845, married.

vi. Allen, b. 1848, m. Elizabeth Wiley, see next.

vii. Abner, b. 1851, married.

viii. Frank, 1853-1855.

147
Allen Johnston wrote in 1912: "My grandfather and grandmother on father's side were born in North Ireland, of Scotch descent, and were married in Ireland. My father was born near Philadelphia and came to Muskingum County with his parents when he was a young man.

"My mother, Meriam Tennis, was of Welsh and English descent and also lived in Muskingum County, where she met my father. They moved to Zanesville where father followed the trade of weaving . . . (until he lost out to the power loom) . . . they then moved to a log cabin on the rear of Grandfather Tennis's farm . . . Father's health was poor, so mother farmed. I was born in that log cabin on October 24, 1848.

". . . In 1855 my parents moved west . . . to 120 acres of land within a mile of Blakesburg. (Wapello County, Iowa)"

A painting exists of John and Miriam and all their children. It is actually a primitive, the background having a very out-of-whack bureau with a small mirror on top. It was done in the year 186 . That date is on a photograph of the painting in the 1912 album.

The tombstone of John Johnston is in Blakesburg, Iowa, in a cemetery behind a trim white church. It reads, "Died 1891 at age 80", which I believe is incorrect. A check by the Wapello County Clerk and the Monroe County Clerk failed to authenticate John's death date.

The tombstone of his wife is in the same cemetery: "Miriam (or Marina?) Tennis Johnston, wife of John Johnston, died 1891 age 84."

Little can be done with a common name like this one. The county clerks can easily overlook an entry for Johnson which could be ours. The 1880 census has even the Johnston Ruffler Company under Johnson.
Allen Johnston (5) was born on October 25, 1858 in Muskingum County, Ohio, married Elizabeth Wiley on February 8, 1872 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and died on May 9, 1930 in Ottumwa. He was a noted inventor with 125 patents, including a sewing machine ruffler, ball bearing, and multiple spindle automatic lathe.

Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston was born on October 29, 1859 in St. Omar, Decatur County, Indiana, the daughter of Dr. John H. and Angeline (Antrobus) Wiley, and died on April 30, 1950 in Ottumwa, Iowa, at age 100.

The children of Allen and Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston were:

i. Stella Maud, born 1873, married Frank W. Sharp, see next.
ii. Roy Wiley, born July 18, 1876, married Jessie M. Fair in 1905, died July 21, 1966. He lived in Ottumwa his entire life, except for some time in McAllen, Texas, and was residing in the family home at the time of his death. No children.
iii. Alice, born May 18, 1888, married Leland C. Emert, died in 1951 in Gatlinburg, Tennessee. She was an artist and my favorite relative. One daughter died in infancy.

Of the three only Stella had children, all six of whom are now living.

The story of Allen Johnston is a favorite of mine and our lives overlapped by three years. I was out of college when his widow died at 100. He was a self-effacing man, but very exacting.
The Johnston family history is in a scrapbook, of which there were three copies prepared in 1912 for the three children. The title page reads,

"Copies of Patents Taken Out by Allen Johnston Together with Brief Autobiographical Sketches by Mr. and Mrs. Allen Johnston Also Statements by Others Covering Early Experiences and Later Achievements.

Three Copies of This Book Were Prepared One for Each of Our Children and Presented to Them on Christmas Day, Ottumwa, Iowa, December 1912"

The first patent in the album is #93,093 dated July 27, 1869 and is for an embroidery attachment for the home sewing machine. The last one in the album is #988,106 dated March 28, 1911 and is for a method of making sheet metal gearing. A number of patents are improvements on the ruffling attachment for the sewing machine, the last being #686,302 dated November 12, 1901. This last ruffler is the one now sold with the Singer machine. My great-grandfather's ruffler was among the attachments for the Singer I purchased in 1960.

Actually the book was evidently assembled and illustrated by my great aunt Alice, one of the three children. The book contains water color paintings by her -- one is of the log cabins of John Johnston in Blakesburg and one is a family tree. (This tree does not show the marriages of all the Johnstons, just the names of each child in each generation.) A number of family photographs are also included.

The closest that books on history of mechanical development come to him are references such as, "In 1890 came the multiple spindle automatic lathe." There is little doubt that this is his, and perhaps sometime recognition will be made.
Allen Johnston's inventive achievement is best introduced by the following letter written on February 19, 1957 to the Chamber of Commerce in Ottumwa:

"For the past two years I have been working on a study of technological innovation in manufacturing methods.

"It has come to my attention that a Mr. Allen Johnston of Ottumwa received a patent for inventing the multiple spindle automatic lathe around 1890. This machine tool is at the heart of modern mass production methods including automation, and its importance to American technological development cannot be overestimated.

"What I am interested in . . . is whether or not Allen Johnston ever attempted to introduce his invention commercially and if so, what happened? Is there someone in your city who might know? Are there records? Are there surviving friends or relatives of Allen Johnston?

Any information would be exceedingly valuable for a true and honest history of the men who gave America its technology.

Very sincerely yours,
(Dr.) W. Paul Strassman
Michigan State University
East Lansing, Michigan"

Several accounts of his career follow. See also the memoirs of his wife, Elizabeth Wiley Johnston, under Wiley.

From the History of Wapello County, Iowa, 1914:
"Allen Johnston was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, in 1848, and was seven when the family removed to Iowa, settling on a farm a mile from Blakesburg. At nineteen years of age in 1867 he left the farm
and took up the study of dentistry in Ottumwa under his brother, W. T. Johnston, who was also agent for the Singer Sewing Machine. The younger brother took a greater interest in the sale and mechanism of sewing machines than in dentistry, and therefore, directed his energies in that direction. From an early age he had displayed inventive genius. In this connection a contemporary biographer has written:

'In 1862, while carpenters were working on the erection of a new frame house on the farm, he sat watching them as they used the crank, auger and chisel in making the mortices, and he conceived the idea of putting a chisel on the auger, so that the work of the auger and chisel would be done by the same crank at the same time, and thus the auger would throw out all the chips made by the chisel, forming a square hole.

'He explained this theory to the workmen and they thought there was a possibility of making a tool of that kind, but their remarks were of such a character as to discourage his saying anything further about it. Later such a patent was taken out by other parties and became a very valuable discovery.' (He was age 14.)

"He was not like most boys on the farm, and although he was eager for sports and spent much time in that way, he passed most of his leisure at home working in a little shop which he had fixed up in the attic. He spent his spare cash (which was small in amount) for tools, and chemicals with which to make experiments. When young he made wagons and sleds. In his neighborhood hazel nuts were plentiful and young Johnson made a machine to hull them. He made silver and gold rings for the neighboring children, also repaired
revolvers, guns, and other implements.

"It was while selling sewing machines that Mr. Johnston first began to make extensive use of his inventive power along commercial lines. The first patent he worked on was taken out by his brother, W. T. Johnston, in 1869, and was an embroidery attachment for sewing machines.

His second invention was a ruffler attachment, which was made by him in his brother's dental office; they were first sold by canvassing from house to house. As trade increased there was a demand for more room and they moved into the third story of a Main Street building, where he made tools with which to manufacture the celebrated Johnston rufflers.

"The first machinery was propelled by hand, through the aid of a large grindstone. The old grindstone was soon replaced by an engine and more spacious quarters were taken on Court Street in Ottumwa, where a large store room was secured. Business grew rapidly and soon thirty hands were employed.

"The company was known as W. T. Johnston and Company, consisting of W. T. Johnston, Allen Johnston, W. T. Major, J. T. Hackworth and J. G. Hutchinson. In the spring of 1871, they bought a lot in the middle of the block and thereon built a factory 30 x 60 feet in dimensions and two stories high, thinking that structure would accommodate all the business the firm would ever have, but this was a mistake, as business increased rapidly and they had to add to their capacity until the entire block was covered by one solid building.

"In 1872 the concern was organized as a corporation under the title of the Johnston Ruffler Company, the incorporation being J. T. Hackworth, Allen Johnston, W. T. Major, and J. G. Hutchinson. The last named gentleman sold his business after a few years and A. G. Harrow was admitted into the
"The largest amount of business done by them was during the period from 1882 to 1892. The Johnston Ruffler Company had in its employ over five hundred employees.

"Allen Johnston took out patents on various sewing machine attachments (Note: the hemner and tucker) and they were all manufactured by the Johnston Ruffler Company until recent years. Most of the sewing machine patents have been sold to an eastern corporation and the Ottumwa Iron Works, which now occupy the plant formerly operated by Johnston Ruffler Company and which are controlled and managed by the same gentlemen who promoted the latter company, now manufacture other machines patented by Mr. Johnston."

"Mr. Johnston's patents for the automatic screw machines were among the first secured for that kind of machinery. These machines were manufactured and sold for a time by the Johnston Ruffler Company and the Ottumwa Iron Works, but the patents having been sold to other parties, they ceased to manufacture the machines. Among the many other patents taken out by Mr. Johnston the latest and most important are machinery for the manufacture of cutlery.

"Some time ago Mr. Johnston was induced to take stock in a cutlery factory and this is what led him to make improvements on machinery of that kind. His first patents were for grinding and polishing machines; these brought out another condition in the department of forging, which led him to make improvements in order to get a uniform product for the grinding machines. The result of this was the inauguration of the manufacture of grinding machinery and this led to the designing and patenting of machines for the different operations — forging, grinding, whetting and glazing, also machines for grinding and finishing handles.

"About twenty-five patents have been taken out by Mr. Johnston bearing on cutlery machinery. So important have these been that they revolutionized the manufacture of cutlery, even in the old world."
These machines are manufactured by Ottumwa Iron Works and are being used in Norwich, Connecticut, and Sheffield, England, the two greatest cutlery manufacturing centers in the world. The Ottumwa works are now building machinery for one of the most extensive plants in Sheffield.

"In this connection an incident may be related. Some years ago Mr. Johnston was on his way to England to make arrangements with cutlery works there for the introduction of his machines. On the steamer he made the acquaintance of an Englishman, who had made some inquiries as to the object of his visit to England.

"Mr. Johnston replied: 'I am going there to show them how to make cutlery.' 'Why, do you mean to say that they don't know how to make cutlery in Sheffield?' 'No', said Mr. Johnston, 'I don't mean that, but I am going to show them a better and cheaper way to make cutlery and I am sure they will take hold of my proposition.'...

"Mr. Johnston has taken about 125 patents on various lines of invention, including hollow balls used in ball bearings and a pressed gear used in washing machines and lawn mowers, which is made from strips of sheet metal by compressing the metal into the shape of gear teeth."

As of this year — 1970 — Allen Johnston's grandson, Allen W. Sharp (my father) has eight patents in his own name, and his great-grandson, Allen B. Sharp (my brother) has two in his own name.

In 1938 an Ottumwan, Francis Roy Moore, wrote Wapello Chief, A Tale of Iowa. His biography of Allen Johnston provides some good humor.

"...(He) was a smallish, self-effacing man named Allen Johnston, in whose veins ran the blood of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. Farming was the traditional Johnston vocation. But young Allen did not take kindly to it. When sent into the field to work, he would invariably slip off to the woods, where he would be found listening to the songs of
birds and dreaming, greatly to the distress of those responsible for his being. In all seasons he tinkered. To avoid the tedious task of shell- ing hazelnuts, he tinkered out a device to do the work. When carpenters came to build the new house, he stood idly by all day, watching the men as they manipulated their tools. As soon as the house was completed, he stole away to the attic and rigged up a small shop, equipping it with such crude tools as he could lay his hands upon. Here he spent his time, tinkering. He had disgraced his family. He had become a confirmed tinker.

"Disappointed, his parents shipped him (from Blakesburg) off to Ottumwa to learn dentistry with an older brother, who besides practicing the profession of dentistry, acted as agent for the Singer Sewing Machine Company. But dentistry proved no more attractive to young Allen than had farming.

"Whenever his brother sought to instill the rudiments of the profession into the youthful mind, he would find the boy down in the basement, tinkering with the machines. Finally he gave him up as a bad job, and permitted him to tinker to his heart's content.

"Notwithstanding his shiftless ways, there was something attractive about this youth, some indefinable thing which set him apart from the ordinary tinker; a wistfulness of face, perhaps. Or was it his patience, a patience which kept his nose deep in the machinery from morning until night, and often from night until morning? Or was it the peculiar look in his eyes, the far away, dreamy, penetrating look, the look of eagles?

"Anyway, whatever it was, people liked him, and formed the habit of dropping in to watch him tinker. Some people laughed, and dubbed him 'queer' (note: not with today's connotation, please), this slender youth who preferred tinkering with greasy machinery to enjoying the sports and social life about him.

"One who did not think him 'queer' was Will T. Major, who kept a tailor shop and gents' furnishing store. A close friendship grew up between the two.
Often, when business was dull, Major would leave his store to spend an hour with his friend. The pair came to understand each other perfectly.

"There were two other men in town who did not think the boy queer; one was the lawyer, J. G. Hutchinson, the other, lawyer J. T. Hackworth...In 1869 Major sold his store and joined Johnston in setting up a machine shop. The enterprise was fairly successful...

"Before long Johnston had tinkered out a device for the making of embroidery. It was an amazing thing. You attached it to a sewing machine. Into one end you fed a strip of muslin. Out of the other end it emerged, a thing of beauty...

"Before long he had tinkered out another contraption a ruffler, based on the same principle as the other. Lawyers Hutchinson and Hackworth saw in this even greater possibilities than in the other. In their mind's eye they saw a world of women completely surrounded by an ocean of ruffles, embroideries and flounces.

"The devices went like wildfire...even the promoters were astonished. Factory capacity was increased, and Johnston rufflers began to spread all over the civilized world. Those who lived in the so-called Victorian era will understand. Succeeding generations may require a few words of explanation. In those dear, departed days, women loved to enmesh themselves, their infants, and their household's in yards of snowy muslin, cunningly wrought, and fashioned in all manner and variety of shapes. Such adornment was considered the hallmark of refinement, and towards this end women gave their best efforts.

"To achieve these results meant much hard and painstaking labor with the needle. Caste and social position rested on a foundation of ruffles, and a woman was known and her position in society fixed by the number and elegance of her petticoats. Seamstresses abounded. In fact, apart from teaching and domestic service, sewing was about the only occupation open to women. Heretofore only the rich and well placed
could afford this ruffled eminence. Now, given a sewing machine and a set of Johnston's appliances, the most humble woman in the land was able, by her own efforts, to rise to the fluffy level of her aristocratic sisters.

"And did the woman of humble circumstance avail herself of the opportunity? She did. Johnston's rufflers cascaded over the world like water over a dam at high water mark. Cotton mills worked to capacity to supply the demand for muslin. The sewing machine business boomed as it had never boomed before. In every home able to afford one, the hum of the machine would be heard from early morning until late at night, grinding out these appurtenances to feminine adornment. The predictions of lawyers Hutchinson and Hackworth had come to pass. The world of women was floating on an ocean of ruffles, flounces, and embroideries the like of which it had never dreamed of, and all made possible by tinker Johnston's contraptions.

"Johnston himself, relieved of business and financial worries, lived in the seventh heaven of delight. He was now free to tinker to his heart's desire. He tinkered out inventions so fast his associates could not keep up with him. He tinkered out the automatic screw making machine, and the screw, heretofore an aristocrat in the building trade, became a commonplace. He tinkered out a cutlery grinding machine. Quickly the world adopted it . . .

"...When in 1930, he came to be gathered to his fathers, it was not tinker Johnston whom Ottumwa and the world honored, but Allen Johnston, outstanding genius and inventor of his times."

In July, 1968, my brother Allen was visiting us and
telling of the progress — and trials — of Aljon (see page 134). He said, "I would really like to sell the company and spend my time on working out a lot of other ideas I have." One hundred years after Allen Johnston's first invention! Blood does out!

From Personal Recollection of A. G. Harrow of the Early Days of the Johnston Ruffler Business, "At the request of Mrs. Allen Johnston, I will reproduce from the tablets of my memory some of what I consider the interesting events of the early life of the ruffler business...

"...If I remember correctly the first patent by Allen Johnston on the ruffler was taken out in October, 1870, and the second one in January, 1871...

"The machinery and apparatus for making the rufflers, when I went to work for them, were of a very crude nature. They had but one press, an old style second-hand Stiles and Parker No. 2, an old grind stone set on a wooden frame with legs extending to the floor was utilized as a pulley and a belt from it to the front wheel on the Stiles and Parker press connected the two together. Whenever the belt thus connected would stretch a little, we would push the grind stone and frame a little farther away from the press, drive nails in the floor to anchor the same and go ahead until the belt became too loose again; then we would stop and go through the same operation. When the power was in demand to cut out parts of the ruffler from brass, what was most needed then was some one with a strong arm to turn the grind stone. When my duties were slack in the office I used to go into the shop and turn the grind stone. I was quite strong in my right arm at that time, as that year and for two years previously, I had been pitcher in a baseball game and the muscles of my right arm were in a high state of cultivation as to strength and continuity of exercise without tiring, hence in turning the grind stone, I could make a full hand.

"James Keister was the mechanic in charge of set-
ting the dies in the press for cutting out the brass pieces for the ruffler before they were put together... The firm gave us piece work and how distinctly I remember the cutting-out of the brass belt plates for the Elias Howe bed plate rufflers. For this work we were allowed $1.00 per 1,000 pieces, I getting 40¢ and Mr. Keister 60¢.

"At the time I went to work for Johnston and Company they were getting the brass used in the construction of rufflers from the Waterbury Brass Company, Waterbury, Connecticut. It came C.O.D. which fact fully demonstrates that the firm was not oppressed with idle funds. Later on in the business, brass was purchased from the same people by the carload and it was not sent C.O.D....

"Sewing machine agents at that time were not as a general rule very responsible financially and we used to send out rufflers C.O.D. to them, charging $9.00 for a half dozen and $15.00 for a full dozen.

"One day in the summer of 1871 there came an order from Johnson, Clark and Company, St. Louis for one gross of Gold Medal sewing machine rufflers. They send to send them C.O.D. by express, which we did, and when the $1141 was received for them, there was much rejoicing. The Gold Medal sewing machine was made by a company at Orange, Massachusetts, and was the forerunner of the new Home Sewing Machine which is now sold the world over....

... In the winter of 1871-1872 W. T. Johnston sold his interest in the business to the other members of the firm.

"One of the wisest and best acts in the life of Allen Johnston occurred on the 6th day of February in 1872, when he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Wiley, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. J. H. Wiley of Oskaloosa, Iowa. February was always a dull month for the ruffler business and just before Mr. Johnston departed to get married he instructed the foreman to manufacture and place on the shelves in the office for stocking A. B. Howe rufflers until his return from his wedding trip which he said would be in a few days. But he and his fair bride were
so happy in each other's society that the passing of time was perfectly oblivious to them and before his return home we had made up enough rufflers to last one and a half to two years.

"In the summer of 1671 Charles W. Handy, a commercial tourist for the wholesale cap and hat house of George H. Clark and Brothers of New York came to Ottumwa for his regular trip. Some of his friends here were telling him of the wonderful invention known as the Johnston ruffler. Mr. Handy became greatly interested after seeing the work it would do and upon his return to New York induced his employer, Mr. G. H. Clark, who was a wealthy man, to invest some money in a firm that was at once organized and known as C. W. Handy and Company. His firm took the New York agency for the Johnston Ruffler and pushed the sale of the same with great vigor and as Mr. Handy had wide acquaintance and was a man of splendid address, fine personal appearance and a good salesman, and Mr. Clark having plenty of money and having such an excellent article that did its work so faultlessly as the Johnston Ruffler, the success of the firm was conspicuous from its organization. They sold in their career thousands upon thousands of dollars worth of rufflers all of which incurred to the benefit of Johnston and Company and their successors.

"Late in the winter of 1871-72 it was apparent that larger quarters must be sought to take care of the increasing business and to carry out this idea lot 325 in the original town plat of Ottumwa located on West Main Street between Wapello and Cass and being 66 feet by 150 feet was purchased for $500 from Judge J. S. Porter of this city and a contract was made late in March of 1872 with Chilton and Kendall for the erection of a two-story brick building 30 by 60 feet...

"In June, 1872, Johnston and Company were succeeded by the Johnston Ruffler Company, a corporation with a paid up capital of $24,000. In 1874 it was deemed advisable to make an effort to introduce the Johnston Rufflers to European trade, and with that end in view Captain J. G. Hutchinson, who was at that time vice president of the company, was delegated
to perform this task and, accompanied by his wife, embarked upon this mission and spent some six or eight months across the water...but his efforts were not very successful.

"However, a very fortunate event for Ottumwa and its citizens occurred on Captain Hutchinson's return voyage when he became acquainted on the steamer with Mr. T. D. Foster who was on a mission to United States for the selection of a location for a packing house for the English company of John Morrell and Co., Ltd. Captain Hutchinson presented the claims of Ottumwa for such a location in such glowing terms that Mr. Foster was induced to visit Ottumwa with the result that the great packing plant was located here. A warm friendship between Captain Hutchinson and Mr. Foster commenced on their voyage from Liverpool and continued uninterrupted until the death of Captain Hutchinson in 1910.

"Shortly after Captain Hutchinson's return from Europe he thought he would like to return to the practice of law and in July, 1875, he sold his interest in the Johnston Ruffler Company to Messrs. Hackworth, Johnston, and Major..."

"On February 15, 1878 after having worked for the company and its predecessors for about seven years, I was permitted to acquire some Johnston Ruffler Company stock, and from that date until 1898 I took a lively interest in the business..."

"The general boom in business all over the United States in 1879-1882 was very beneficial to the Johnston Ruffler Company and the company declared larger dividends in the years 1880-1882 than before or after those years...

"The Singer Manufacturing Company of Elizabethport, New Jersey was the largest user of Johnston Rufflers, Rufflers for which we received 75¢ to $1.00 in the pioneer days of the business were sold to them at 13¢ each later one, as they took them in lots of 100,000 and upwards.

"The year 1890 was the 'leanest' one from the dividend standpoint from 1877-1896 as but $9,000 was
paid in dividends that year.

"W. T. Major died in 1890. The greatest number employed at any time was 525.

"I desire in this connection to pay a just tribute to Allen Johnston's wonderful genius and extraordinary ability in the lines which have made his busy life the past forty years such a pronounced success in many ways.

"In my opinion he is one of the foremost men of the world along mechanical lines which have been devised by him. Especially is he strong in developing and patenting of automatic machinery for the production of small articles and contrivances ranging from sewing machine attachments to cutlery and grinding and rolling mill machinery and, when you stop to consider the fact that he has taken out about 140 patents covering a wide field of various mechanical devices which were and are used in this and other companies, you will agree with me that he is a man of marvelous inventive genius and a great benefactor of mankind. I was forcibly struck with his ceaseless perseverance, tireless energy and stick-to-it-iveness.

"Much litigation occurred... A very prominent patent Chicago attorney said that Allen Johnston was one of the best patent expert witnesses in the United States and in the patent litigations of the Johnston Ruffler Company, Mr. Johnston appeared numerous times as an expert witness. In one instance he was cross-examined for five days, but came out of the ordeal with flying colors." (Note - a similar compliment was paid to my father, Allen W. Sharp, also following patent testimony in Chicago. VSH)

"In 1872 J. T. Hackworth became president. The Johnston and Sharp Manufacturing Company was formed in 1900 with Roy W. Johnston and Frank W. Sharp and produces lawn mowers and curtain frames. The hollow ball (an Allen Johnston invention) applied to sash pulleys. The pressed gear idea was conceived in 1908. In 1910 a building was built for this company and it employs twenty-five persons."
Mr. Hackworth mentioned the partnership of Roy W. Johnston and Frank W. Sharp, my great uncle and my grandfather. Grandfather Sharp was the salesman and Uncle Roy was in charge of production. At some time there was a dispute between the two. The two families did not speak for some twenty years. The Roy Johnstons were often away from their Ottumwa home at their citrus orchards in McAllen, Texas.

My parents figured the quarrel was not their quarrel and the relationship became more amiable. Uncle Roy was a very unassertive person and, as is not unusual, married a very determined woman.

The Johnston-Sharp Manufacturing Company and the Johnston Pressed Gear Company were succeeded by the Johnston Lawn Mower Company which manufactured a very fine hand mower. It was the lament of local hardware dealers that the mower was such a good one that the customer never came back to buy a new one.

Economic depression and drought years through the 1930's meant a serious slow down in sales and the company was sold out to Jacobsen Manufacturing Corporation of Racine, Wisconsin. Jacobsen then moved the Johnston operation to Brookhaven, Mississippi.

The old Johnston Lawn Mower factory alongside the Jefferson Street viaduct and next door to the Ottumwa Coliseum is now operated by Red Dot Potato Chips. The Coliseum is on land which was once part of the Johnston property.

My father worked for the lawn mower company all through my childhood and Allen and I often played at the factory. We also took our school classes on tours through the factory, long before either industrial tours or field trips were in vogue. My father's brother, John, was toolmaker at the lawn mower company.

The 1860 Wapello County, Iowa, census for Center
township, Ottumwa, on a sheet marked "Fourth Street" shows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Place of Birth</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Occupation</th>
<th>Place of Birth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Johnson</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>Machinist</td>
<td>b. 0.</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lizzie</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>Keeping hse</td>
<td>Ind. Penn. Ind.</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stella</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Dau.</td>
<td>Iowa Ohio Ind.</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roy</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>Son</td>
<td>Iowa Ohio Ind.</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tell, Hannah</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Servant</td>
<td>Sweden</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
<td>--</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This was before Alice was born in 1888. I did not locate Allen's brothers, but many Johnsons were listed, some of whom were from Sweden and several of whom were employed at Johnson Ruffler.

Following Allen's death in 1930, his widow lived on for her 100th birthday celebration on October 29, 1949, and six months later died following a fall and a broken hip. Although she played a prima donna role in the family circle and gave everyone fits for firing every woman they hired to keep house for her, it is pleasant to remember an elderly relative whose mind remained razor sharp up through her 100th birthday and until her death.

The red brick house which Allen and Elizabeth Johnston built in 1882 at 531 N. Court Street in Ottumwa still stands. I have many many memories of playing there as a child. It was, in fact, my birthplace as my parents lived in the upstairs apartment from their marriage in 1925 until just after Allen was born in 1930.

The house, following the deaths of Roy and Jet Johnston, became the subject of several stories in the Ottumwa Courier. The Wapello County Historical Society seriously considered buying it and all descendants of the Johnstons thought it an excellent idea. The house was in excellent repair, but the deal fell through.

From the Ottumwa Courier, July, 1967, caption under photograph of the exterior: "Situated on land that a survey of April 14, 1846, recorded as belonging to the Appanoose Rapids Co., which founded Ottumwa, a title search shows the property passed to the late Allen Johnston, inventor
of the Johnston ruffler, and his wife, Lizzie, in October of 1881. It is believed the home was built around 1882. A roof tower was removed for safety reasons several years ago. Aside from this, the Historical Society says the home is almost as originally built and in excellent condition. If acquired, the tower, now in a nearby shed, will be restored.

Caption under a photograph of the front parlor which had two full length oil paintings of Roy and Stella as children: "Fireplaces grace several rooms in the Allen Johnston home... included in the rooms on the first floor are this parlor, a large living room, formal reception room, dining room, kitchen and sewing room, all spacious. Several of the fireplaces are faced with beautifully carved marble."

Caption under a photograph of the front staircase: "The Johnston home... was built in the best workmanship of the 1880's. Leading from the first floor to upper floor rooms is this cherry wood paneled staircase with its carved balusters."

The house was purchased by a high school contemporary of mine, who intends to keep it much as it is.

Before leaving the Johnstons, a word about my great aunt, Alice (Johnston) Smelt, who was probably my very favorite of all relatives. Aunt Alice, whose only daughter died in infancy, was an artist. In fact, she met her future husband when he came to her for a painting of a cup of coffee to be used in an advertisement of the company for which he was a salesman. They built a lovely house in a fashionable part of Des Moines and in this house was a lovely collie, Lady, whom I dearly loved. They later lived in New Orleans and in Gatlinburg, Tennessee (just before its boom) where Aunt Alice painted and painted. Following her death Uncle Lee and I had a few Thanksgiving dinners together at restaurants in Chicago. The only week I ever had away from home before going off to college was at another house of theirs in Des Moines in 1937.

Allen Johnston - an ancestor to be truly proud of!

STELLA MAUD JOHNSTON (4), was b. on November 6, 1873 in
Ottumwa, Iowa, m. FRANK W. SHARP on Oct. 27, 1897, 1898 in Ottumwa, and d. on May 5, 1945 in Seattle, Washington. She is buried in Ottumwa. For the rest of the story, see SHARP.

References:
Evans, S. B., History of Wapello County, Iowa, 1914.
Johnston: Scrapbook album of Johnston family history and copies of Allen Johnston's patents, compiled 1912 by the family.
Johnston, Elizabeth (Wiley), Memoirs, unpublished, 1912
Sharp, Stella (Johnston), family notes kept ca. 1900-1940
Census films: 1820 Muskingum County, Ohio 1830 Muskingum County, Ohio Ohio Marriages 1880 Wapello County, Iowa
Census alphabetical indexes (books): 1810 Pennsylvania
Tombstones, Blakesburg, Iowa
Personal recollections of the writer.
Our history of the Wileys is in the memoirs of Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston, 1912. As she lived to be 100 I knew this great grandmother very well.

However her first generation account is hazy. She stated: "James Wiley with his wife, Agnes Huston, came to this country from Ireland with one child, James, shortly before the Revolutionary War." James and Agnes' son, James, was born in 1794; therefore the statement can not be true. I surmise that EWJ overlooked one generation, the immigrant who may have also been a James, or a John.

Many James Wileys and John Wileys appear in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, in the 1790 census and on the tax lists.

JAMES WILEY (Generation number 8 back from the writer's children), was b. about 1760 according to the 1830 census and according to the family tradition that he enlisted in the army during the Revolution. He m. AGNES HUSTON, and d. probably before 1840 in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. His birthplace was probably Ireland; he was probably Scotch-Irish.

It is not now known who were the parents of Agnes. She was born between 1760 and 1770 according to her age of 60 to 70 on the 1830 census. It seems as though everyone in Westmoreland County who was not a Wiley was a Huston or a McCurdy.

The children of James and Agnes (Huston) Wiley were: (7)

1. James, b. 1794, m. Elizabeth McCurdy, see next.

2. William, b. 1790 to 1800, wife of same age, both in 1830 census at ages 30 to 40.

3. Nancy, b. 1800, unmarried, d. after 1850.

4. Betsy (Elizabeth), b. 1803, unmarried, d. after 1850.

5. Martha, b. 1810, m. David Hutchinson.

Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston's memoirs stated they owned about three acres of land near Ft. Palmer, Fairfield township, which later was given to the
First Presbyterian church and cemetery and that he enlisted in the war against England.

In 1763 there were fourteen families along Forbes Road west of Ligonier; the first permanent settlement, except for the military establishments, were made after the close of Pontiac’s War in 1765, the big year was 1769, and by 1772 there were probably one hundred families, mostly Scotch and Irish. (from Planting of Civilization in Western Pennsylvania)

If the Wileys were among the first settlers, then they were probably there by 1770. James (8) would then have come as a small child.

The background on Ft. Palmer is given in The Frontier Ports of Western Pennsylvania: John Palmer received the tract of land in 1771. The fort may have been built by 1774. A journal at Ft. Ligonier does show the existence of Ft. Palmer by 1777. The author states there is probably no settler’s fort in Westmoreland County with so much connected with it and so little information available on it.

James Wiley is in the following census records of Fairfield township: 1810 — the parents over 45, with three boys 16 to 26 (James, William, and ) and two daughters under and over 10 (Nancy and Betsy). 1820 — the parents over 45, with one son at home and three daughters (Nancy, Betsy and Martha, who was under 10). 1830 — the parents are 60 to 70 with three daughters at home between ages 20 and 30.

As for the military service, the Pennsylvania Archives are full of accounts of James Wiley. But whether they are ours is yet to be ascertained.

JAMES WILEY (7), was b. in 1795 in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, m. ELIZABETH CUNNINGHAM McCURDY in 1820, and d. in 1861 in Westmoreland County.

Elizabeth (McCurdy) Wiley was b. in 1797, and d. in 1882 at age 85 in Westmoreland County.
I do not know which McCurdys were her parents. Family notes stated that she was a niece of Elisha McCurdy, a famous pioneer Presbyterian minister. According to The Planting of Civilization in Western Pennsylvania, he was a participant in the Great Revival which began in Kentucky in 1797 and spread to western Pennsylvania by 1802. Elisha was pastor of Three Springs and Cross Roads in Washington County. He was one who stopped the serving of spirits at meetings of the presbytery and preached a sermon against whisky at funerals. The revival was characterized by people having hysterics and Elisha McCurdy's statement was, "There it was and we could do nothing with it."

The children of James and Elizabeth (McCurdy) Wiley were (6):

i. **John Huston**, b. 1821, m. Angeline Antrobus, see next.

ii. Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1824, m. Samuel Hartman, d. February 20, 1897.

iii. Caroline Jane, b. 1835, m. Mr. McClintock.

iv. Hannah Martha, b. 1838, m. Mr. Berger.

v. Maria Lettercea, b. 1840, m. Mr. Ogden.

vi. James

vii. Agnes both d. in childhood.

James and Elizabeth appeared next door to his father, James, in the 1820 Fairfield township census, with as yet no children. In 1830 they appeared in the census with a son under 10 (John Huston), and with two daughters under 10, and one other female 20 to 30. They were still next door to the father, and to a Robert McCurdy, close in age to Elizabeth, and a dozen houses away from William Wiley.

The 1850 Fairfield township census:

"James Wiley age 50 (56) farmer born in Penn.

Elizabeth 52 "

Caroline 15 "

Anna (Hannah) 12 "

Maria 10 "

(next door) Nancy Wiley 50 "

Elizabeth " 47 "

The two spinsters next door would have been James' sisters."
A county history, under Hartman, stated the farm of 167 acres was sold after 1861, and sold again 1914-1917 to a coal operator. Ancestral home: a coal mine.

JOHN HUSTON WILEY (6), was b. on September 14, 1821 in Fairfield township, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, m. ANGELINE ANTROBUS on December 6, 1846 in Decatur County, Indiana, and d. on September 22, 1896 in Oskaloosa, Iowa. He was a physician.

Angeline (Antrobus) Wiley was b. on April 3, 1825, in Decatur County, Indiana, the dau. of John P. and Isabella (Hamilton) Antrobus, and d. on November 3, 1907 in Oskaloosa, Iowa.

Their children (5) were:

i. Isabelle J., b. 1847, d. 1904, buried with her parents in Oskaloosa. Her nickname was "Pet". She did not marry.

ii. Elizabeth, b. 1849, m. Altem Johnston, see next.

iii. Alice A., b., m. Mr. Gibbs, lived in Ottumwa, Iowa.

iv. Carrie Maud, m. Mr. Daniel Owen lived in Cameron, Missouri.

v. Harry, the only son, d. in childhood in 1866 in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa.

We have a photograph of the Wiley home from 1851 to 1865 which was on Washington Street in Kingston, Decatur County, Indiana.

The couple moved from Indiana to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, in 1865, to Ottumwa, Iowa, in 1868, and to Oskaloosa, Iowa in 1872.

Biographies of Dr. Wiley are in Mahaska County, Iowa, histories, and in Elizabeth Wiley's memoirs on page 173.

The 1890 Oskaloosa City Directory lists: "Dr. J. H. Wiley, 113 First Street North, physician and surgeon, Mrs. Angeline Wiley, Isabelle Wiley. Office: 109 First Street North." In 1885 he was corresponding secretary of the Eclectic Medical Association of Iowa.

The American Medical Association sent copies of Polk's
Medical Directories for 1866-1896, which show Dr. Wiley as an 1854 graduate of the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati.

The tombstone in Oskaloosa reads: "J. H. Wiley, M. D., September 14, 1821 to September 22, 1896, Angelina Antrobus his wife, April 3, 1825 to November 3, 1907, Isabelle J. Wiley, November 17, 1817 to January 2, 1904".

ELIZABETH WILEY (5), was b. on October 29, 1849 in St. Omar, Decatur County, Indiana, m. ALLEN JOHNSTON on February 8, 1872 in Oskaloosa, Iowa, and d. April 30, 1950, at age 100 in Ottumwa, Iowa. Her own memoirs appear here; for the rest of the story, see JOHNSTON.

From Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston's unpublished memoirs written in 1912. (See page 42 for explanation of her error in this first paragraph as to family's arrival in United States.) "James Wiley with his wife, Agnes Huston, came to this country from Ireland with one child, James, shortly before the Revolutionary War and was one of the first to locate in Pennsylvania, Fairfield Township, Westmoreland County, near Fort Palmer. Here they owned about three acres of land which later, after the Indians were driven out, was given to the First Presbyterian church and cemetery.

"When the war with England broke out, James enlisted, leaving his wife and child behind. Later were born to them William, Nancy, Betsy, and Martha, later the wife of David Hutchinson.

"The oldest son, James, married Elizabeth Cunningham McCurdy of Scotch Irish descent. Her uncle was the first pioneer Presbyterian minister (there) and author of the Elisha McCurdy Presbyterian doctrine. To this union were born James and Agnes, both of whom died in childhood, John Huston Wiley, Elizabeth, who married Mr. Hartman, Caroline Jane (McClin-tock), Hannah Martha (Berger), and Maria Lettecea (Ogden).

"John Wiley was the favorite of the family. Educated
as a doctor first in Cannonburgh College (later Washington and Jefferson College), then finished with highest honors in the Medical School in New York. After finishing his course he moved west, married Angeline Antrobus. To this union were born five children -- Isabelle, Elizabeth (Johnston), Alice (Gibbs), Carrie (Owen) and Harry, died in childhood.

(about the mother of Angeline (Antrobus) Wiley) "William Hamilton and his wife came from Ireland to Pennsylvania about the middle of the 18th century. A few years later they moved to Kentucky, settling on McBride's Creek, Nicholas County. Little further is known of their life or children except William, who was lost in the Revolutionary War, Alexander who settled in Clark County, Indiana, and Thomas, who met with an accidental death with runaway horses, near Carlyle, Kentucky, when he was a young man. His wife, Charity Welch, lived in Kentucky for twenty years after this event, coming to Indiana in 1823. All her children except William had also settled in Indiana in which state she lived during the remainder of her life, being buried in the cemetery at Kingston.

"Following is an extract from a paper read on October 14, 1893, at the celebration of the seventieth anniversary of the coming of the Hamilton and Donnell families to this county (Decatur County, Indiana) which mentions Charity Welch and describes the trip in those early days. (Evidently the paper was read by another Hamilton descendant).

"Grandmother Hamilton (Mary Edward Hamilton) left her Kentucky home and made the journey to Indiana a few weeks later than Grandfather Donnell and his family, probably in early October (1823). Two or three families emigrated from the old Concord Church (maybe Bourbon County, Kentucky) at the same time, each with all its worldly goods packed in one wagon. Our grandparents did not indulge in much costly furniture. Uncle Preston Hopkins and his father came bringing some stock that had been left behind when they moved. Uncle James Donnell, grandfather's eldest son, drove one of the wagons, while Uncle Sammy Hamilton, then
the support and stay of his widowed mother, had charge of the family possessions.

"The men who were not needed to drive the wagons walked and drove the cattle and sheep belonging to the company. The women and girls took turns in walking and riding in the wagons, but grandmother and her sister-in-law, Aunty Charity Hamilton, had a more comfortable conveyance. Good Uncle John McCoy, not old and feeble as the present generation remembers him, but in the very prime of his manhood, drove the two old ladies in his dearborn, a one-horse covered wagon with wooden springs and a vehicle of much comfort and elegance for those days. No doubt they whiled away the long hours talking over knotty points of theology or recalling powerful sermons of famous Kentucky divines. We know that these were favorite themes with the good grandmother . . .

"My father, John H. Wiley, was reared a farmer's boy. He received only a common school education, but was so eager to study further that he taught school in order to earn money enough to finish more fully at Greensburg Academy. He boarded with Mr. Antrobus and it was here that he met my mother, Angeline Antrobus.

"While a mere boy, he evinced a disposition for the study of medicine and in 1841 entered the office of Dr. Crawford at Clarksburg, Decatur County, Indiana. He afterwards attended the Medical University of New York Hospital from where he returned to Kingston, Indiana, where he commenced the practice of his profession. In 1854 he attended lectures at the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, and graduated there in February, 1855, again returning to Kingston to follow his chosen profession for a number of years.

"In 1871 the Doctor came to Oskaloosa, Iowa, where he resided up to his death. He was a member of the Eclectic Medical Association of Iowa and in 1855 filled the position of corresponding secretary for that group.

"I, Elizabeth Wiley, was born in St. Omar, Indiana,
October 29, 1849, in a two-roomed house. A story they tell makes me feel that I was not altogether a welcome addition to the family, at least so far as my sister was concerned. Pet, two years old and intensely jealous of the new baby, so they say, was watching Aunt Nancy Robinson bathe me. She was very quiet, suddenly her hatred for this new center of attention . . . overreached all bounds, "Naughty baby!" she cried in passionate anger, "Let's throw her over to the old sow!"

"I am told that a few months after my birth the Wiley family moved to Kingston. In those days travelling was done almost altogether by wagon or horseback. The horses were obliged to cross a stream. Father went on ahead on one horse with Pet. When it was mother's turn to follow with me, she became light-headed through fear, and father, rushing back, had not only to lead both horses, but to hold mother and me securely in the saddle as well.

"We lived in Kingston until I was sixteen. Grandfather Antrobus lived only a mile and a half away from our house, and how we girls did enjoy visiting there, especially at apple time. Grandfather would let us gather and then buy them from us. I can well remember how proud we were of our earnings.

"I was just sixteen when the family moved to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, a well situated college town where many of our relatives lived. Here my little brother died at the age of four years. Harry was the only boy and his death came very hard for all of us.

"Three years later in 1868 we moved to Ottumwa. We had lived there a few months when a big fire occurred wiping out nearly half the town. Offices, naturally, were very scarce, and father, who had two large rooms, was forced to divide with Dr. Tennis Johnston and his
brother, Allen, at that time learning dentistry and selling sewing machines on the side.

"Father brought me to have my teeth attended to. Allen was very busy nailing down oilcloth, so much so that he did not even look up for an introduction which never really took place until the minister did it for us at the altar. At that time "made my own dresses and not having a machine, came to the office to do all my sewing at the request of Dr. Johnston, who kindly put his office at my service . . .

"Allen was by nature a perfect gentleman. The first time he ever accompanied me anywhere he asked father's permission before requesting my company. This happened to be a theatre date, a panorama show much in vogue at that time. He called the next Sunday evening to take us girls to church and I saw much of him for the next few weeks until he went to Chicago to win fame and fortune.

"I did not hear from him during his absence, but about this time Cousin Will Wiley came to the office to study dentistry, boarding with us. He became good friends with Allen after the latter had returned from Chicago, and soon Allen came to our house to room with Will. I was innocently unaware of being partially responsible for Allen's change of residence, but he speedily acquainted me with the fact and within six months persuaded me into returning his love.

"But we again moved, this time to Oskaloosa, Iowa, a town twenty-five miles distant, where my family lived until the death of my father, September 22, 1896. I, myself, was in Oskaloosa only five months, becoming Mrs. Allen Johnston February 8, 1872.

"We went to St. Louis on our wedding trip, returning soon to Ottumwa. Allen was at that time living with Mrs. W. T. Majors and took me there until he was able to procure a suitable house. We found so much favor with her that she insisted on us making our first home close to here, which we were very glad to do. Aunty was and has always been a real mother.
to us, helping me with the little domestic troubles, baby clothes and all...

"Allen's business then was the manufacture of rufflers (ruffling attachment for the sewing machine). After we had built our big ten room house next to Mrs. Majors on West Fourth Street, my daughter, Stella, was born November 6, 1873. She was such a little white red-headed baby, and so delicate that no one thought she would live to maturity. How splendidly she disappointed us!

"Three years later another red-headed baby was born, a boy this time, Roy, who came to us July 18, 1876. Perhaps I should make a confession here. As a girl, I had a most decided and obstinate aversion to red hair occasioned, no doubt, from acquaintance with a spiteful minx who possessed hair of that vivid hue. Imagine the joking I was submitted to when my own red-headed children came into the world; however, I had no difficulty in reversing my opinion entirely in their favor...

"I am fond of relating an equally amusing anecdote concerning my husband. Allen was a very youthful looking man to possess both wife and family, and he found it very difficult to make his age seem plausible to strangers. One day he spied in front of the house a farmer with a load of apples. He asked for a couple to buy, if they met with his wife's approval. The farmer replied, "There are plenty of little boys who would like to get a couple of apples that way."...

"The next ten years were both happy and prosperous ones. Thinking location on the hill more preferable from a health standpoint we planned to build a new home on Court Street. The first lot we bought was farther out, in order to be near my sister Alice. She died before we had begun building and associations there proved so painful that I persuaded Allen to sell.

"He bought a new lot nearer town, just at the top of the hill. Our house was a much larger and finer one than the first one we designed, made on brick square
lines. Here my youngest child, little black-headed Alice, was born May 18, 1886.

"The passing years have brought fresh pains and pleasures, the marriage of my son and daughter, the stupendous realization of grandchildren -- but that is another story."

I share with my great-grandmother, whom I knew until after my graduation from college, the experience of having two redheads and a black-headed baby. We were astonished when our first redhead was born. We needed have been, as Thornton's mother was also a redhead. I wore "Doddie's" dove-gray two-piece wedding dress to a church centennial service here in California in 1965.

References:
Johnston; Scrapbook album of Johnston family history and copies of Allen Johnston's patents, compiled by the family, 1912.
Chapman Brothers, Portrait and Biographical Album of Mahaska County, Iowa, Chicago, 1887.
History of Mahaska County, Iowa, 1878.
Tax Lists, Westmorland County, Penn, 1786-1810 National Genealogical Society publication #33, 1968.
Tombstones in Oskaloosa, Iowa, 1790 Pennsylvania census, 1800, 1810, 1820, 1850.
1880 Wapello County, Iowa census.
Personal recollections of the writer.
HISTORY OF THE TENNISES
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The names of William Tennis, his wife Rebecca Williams, and their ten children were handed down in notes kept by my Grandmother Sharp. Also that Miriam was born near Philadelphia.

I do not yet know whether the many Tunises are a different family or a variant spelling. They were all in Pennsylvania and Ohio.

Of the William Tennises in the Philadelphia area in the 1810 census, the one most likely to be ours lived in Hilltown township of Bucks County and had a daughter the right age to have been Miriam.

Family notes also stated he had fought in the American Revolution; the name is not in the National Archives pension records nor in the DAR list. However, the Pennsylvania Archives are full of accounts of a Sergeant William Tennis and a private William Tennis in the Pennsylvania Rifle Regiment in 1776-1777.

It cannot be William who left a widow Rebecca in Muskingum County, who was in the Revolution, as that man would have been a small child at the time. This suggests that William (7) had a father William, and the family notes telescoped the two men into one.

WILLIAM TENNIS (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. ca. 1770-1776 and was of Welsh descent. He m. REBECCA WILLIAMS, resided until about 1820 in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and by 1830 in Muskingum County, Ohio. He d. on November 15, 1856 in Muskingum County.

The children of William and Rebecca (Williams) Tennis were (6):

i. William.
ii. Owen.
iii. Miriam, b. May 1, 1807, m. John Johnston, see next.
v. Jane.
vi. Rebecca.
vii. Israel.
viii. Isaac, m. Priscilla Struthers May 13, 1834 in Muskingum County, Ohio.
ix. Oliver H. P., m. Joanna Ferrell November 26, 1846 in Muskingum County, Ohio.
x. Nancy, m. Robert Johnston May 1, 1838 in Muskingum County, Ohio. Robert may have been the brother of John Johnston.

The 1820 Ohio census recorded a William in Jefferson township of Logan County. The 1830 census: one in Madison township of Muskingum County and one in Wayne township of Wayne County.

Allen Johnston (see page 49) said his parents lived in "a log cabin on the rear of Grandfather Tennis's farm. . . . I was born in the cabin on October 24, 1848."

The administration of William Tennis's $109.88 estate was sworn and subscribed on January 12, 1857. The county clerk's office had earlier sent me the date of November 15, 1850 for his death. I now think it was 1856, as 0's and 6's can be easily confused.

The administration papers give the widow's name as Rebecca and the administrator as Oliver H. P. Tennis. Payments of $1.98 to $5.95 were made to "I. Tennis, John Johnson, Nancy Johnson, I. Tennis, guardian for Tennis children, H. P. Tennis, Isaac Tennis, R. Woodruff, and O. H. P. Tennis". The R. Woodruff could be Rebecca and would therefore indicate her marriage.

MIRIAM TENNIS (6), was b. on May 1, 1807 near Philadelphia, m. JOHN JOHNSTON on October 15, 1835 in Muskingum County, Ohio, and d. November 27, 1891 or March 17, 1892 in Mt. Vernon, Missouri, while visiting a daughter. She is buried in Blakesburg, Iowa. The 1891 date is given in the Johnston 1912 album and on the tombstone. The obituary has the 1892 date. For the rest of the story, see JOHNSTON.
References:
Johnston: Scrapbook album of Johnston family history and copies of Allen Johnston's patents, compiled 1912 by the family.
Sharp, Stella (Johnston), family notes kept ca. 1900-1940.
Pennsylvania censuses, 1790, 1810.
Ohio censuses, 1820, 1830.
Pennsylvania Archives.
The exact derivation of the name I do not know; the Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames indicates it was a locality name, being the name of a township in Cheshire. The name has been surprisingly common around England since its first appearance in the Domesday Book (Entrebus). The maiden name of the mother of the poet Thomas Gray was Antrobus. Fairbairn's book has Antrobus crests.

In this country the name appeared in Virginia, Pennsylvania, and New England from the middle 1600's on. The name is in Hotten.

My research on this line picked up momentum when a correspondence with Mrs. Allison Yeager of Bowling Green, Kentucky started in 1968. In trying to work out her own line, she had collected all data on the name. She had it organized chronologically so that I easily fell in stride with her and knew when she did not have a reference that I had found.

Ironically, neither of us has been able to complete our line. It is not yet known whether the immigrants were related.

Because the census of 1850 gave John P. Antrobus's birth state as Pennsylvania, it might be noted here that Amos Antrobus lived in York County in 1790 and Anna Antrobus in Fayette County in 1810.

The William given as (6) is fuzzy, as there was also a William who married a Lydia Reynolds in 1796 in Madison, Kentucky.

WILLIAM ANTROBUS (8), m. ELIZABETH PURCELL and d. in Kentucky. She d. in 1811 in Madison County and her heirs were "John P., Benjamin, Nancy, Polly Hamilton, and Amos."

Elizabeth (Purcell) Antrobus was the heir of Benjamin Pursell, as were Amos and James Antrobus, grandsons of Benjamin Pursell.

The children of William and Elizabeth (Purcell) Antrobus were (7):
i. Amos, b. 1783 in Pennsylvania, m. Elizabeth Butler in 1808 in Madison County, Kentucky, served in War of 1812, and d. 1854 at Morgan, Pendleton County, Kentucky.

ii. John P., b. 1785, m. Isabella Hamilton, see next.

iii. Benjamin, m. Polly Hamilton in 1805 or on June 6, 1826 in Bourbon County, Kentucky. Benjamin was a judge in the 5th Judicial Circuit Court in Greensburg, Decatur County, Indiana in September, 1829.

iv. Nancy, unmarried, was in Decatur County in 1823.

A William Antrobus was on the 1789 tax rolls of Madison County, Kentucky, and in the 1800 and 1810 censuses. One of the name served in the War of 1812. One William Antibes was confined for mutinous behavior at Isle Aux Noix in 1775. This island is in the Richelieu River in Quebec, above Lake Champlain.

JOHN P. (PURCELL ?) ANTROBUS (7), was b. in 1785 in Pennsylvania, m. ISABELLA HAMILTON in Bourbon County, Kentucky on January 19, 1809, and was buried on January 13, 1862 in Kingston, Decatur County, Indiana.

Isabella (Hamilton) Antrobus was b. in 1786 probably in Nicholas County, Kentucky, the dau. of Thomas and Charity (Welch) Hamilton, and d. January 1, 1849 in Kingston.

Thomas Hamilton (8) d. in 1803 as a young man in Carlyle, Nicholas County, Kentucky in an accident with a runaway horse. He was the son of William Hamilton (9), who settled on McBride's Creek, Nicholas County about 1760. According to family tradition he was b. in Ireland, was in Pennsylvania for a short time. His wife was Isabella Thompson.

The children of John P. and Isabella (Hamilton) An-
i. Thomas, b. 1811, m. Miss Donnell.
ii. William, b. 1813, m. Miss Donnell.
iii. Benjamin, b. 1816, m. Miss Conquest.
iv. Sophonia, b. 1817, m. W. M. Logan, and d. at age 19 in 1836.
v. Charity, b. 1820, d. at age 16 in 1836.
vi. Angeline, b. April 3, 1825, m. Dr. John Huston Wiley, see next.
vii. John Lyle, b. 1827, m. Miss Barrett, d. 1906.

John P. Antrobus sold land in 1811 in Madison County, Kentucky; this was undoubtedly land inherited from his mother. He moved in 1823 to Decatur County, Indiana.

The 1810 Bourbon County census: John Antrobus living in Millersburg, age 16 to 26 with wife same age. Also another couple the same age. (Benjamin and Polly (Hamilton) Antrobus?)

1810 Madison County census gave a William Antrobus and also Amos, age 26 to 45.

Siebert's Underground Railroad from Slavery to Freedom mentioned Messrs Donnell and Hamilton, near Clarksburg, Indiana, securing a writ of habeas corpus on behalf of an escaped slave with four children.

For a long while I thought the family had come directly from Pennsylvania to Indiana. Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston's memoirs (see page 173) had statements which I read forwards, backwards and upside down and simply could not ascertain when she was speaking of
Pennsylvania and when Indiana. The confusing quotes are: "John Wiley (her father) . . . was educated as a doctor first in Cannonburgh College (later Washington and Jefferson), then finished with highest honors in the Medical School in New York. After finishing his course he moved west, married Angeline Antrobus."

"My father, John H. Wiley . . . finished at Greensburg Academy, now Washington and Jefferson College. He boarded with Mr. Antrobus and it was here that he met my mother."

"In 1844 he entered office of Dr. Crawford in Clarksburg, Indiana."

Cannonburgh College and Washington Academy did indeed merge in the 1860's to become Washington and Jefferson College. Greensburg appears in Washington County, Pennsylvania, and in Decatur County, Indiana. Mrs. Yeager's date on the family in Kentucky came as a complete surprise to me.

Elizabeth Johnston's other reference to John P. is: "We (the Wileys) lived in Kingston until I was sixteen. Grandfather Antrobus lived only a mile and a half away from our house, and how we girls did enjoy visiting there, especially at apple time. Grandfather would let us gather and then buy from us. I can well remember how proud we were of our earnings."

The Greensburg librarian sent me the record of the burial of the couple in the Kingston cemetery. The two young daughters are buried with them. The Indiana State Library sent an 1840 Fugit township list of taxpayers with John P. Antrobus paying $10.56.

On the facing page is a list of the members of the Kingston Presbyterian Church. Charity Hamilton, and the Antrobuses, Isabella, Nancy, John and Polly are on the list. Many Hamiltons and Dormells are on the same lists.

The 1830 Decatur County, Indiana census: John Antrobus age 40 to 50 (he was 45) and Isabella 30 to 40 (she was 40) with two boys under 5 John Lyle and Robert Laurie), one boy 10 to 15 (Benjamin), two boys 15 to 20 (Thomas and William), three girls (Angeline, Charity and Sophonia), two girls 20 to 30 (?), and one woman 60 to 70, which could have
been Charity, mother of Isabella, who was 58.

In 1850 the family consisted of John, age 64, a farmer, worth $6,000, and born in Pennsylvania, Mary (?) age 60 and born in Kentucky, a son Benjamin, age 34, a farmer born in Kentucky, a son John, 23, farmer born in Indiana, and the youngest son, Robert, 20, a student, also born in Indiana.

In Fugit Township Pioneers, 1819-1822, Orville Thomason recalled John P. Antrobus among others.

ANGELINE ANTROBUS (6), was b. on April 3, 1825 in Decatur County, Indiana, m. DR. JOHN HUSTON WILEY on December 6, 1846 in Decatur County, and d. on November 3, 1907 in Oskaloosa, Iowa. For the rest of the story, see WILEY.

References:

Family notes kept by Stella (Johnston) Sharp, ca. 1930's.
Scrapbook album of Johnston family history, 1912.
Memoirs of Elizabeth (Wiley) Johnston, see under WILEY, 1912.
Tombstone, Oskaloosa, Iowa.
Census records Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Indiana.
Historical Sketches of Fugit Township, Indiana.
Correspondence with Mrs. Allison Yeager, Bowling Green, Kentucky, 1968-1970
1876 Historical Atlas of Indiana.
HISTORY OF THE BONNIFIELDS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The chronicler of both the Bonnifields and the Minears was Charles Joseph Maxwell, a bachelor of Dallas, Texas. Like ourselves he was descended from both families. He wrote Bonnifield in 1918 and Descendants of John Minear 1732?-1781 in 1948.

By 1918 the best that had been construed from family tradition was the erroneous statement, "In the latter part of the sixteenth century a French Huguenot named Bonifant moved to Scotland on account of religious persecution. His Christian name is not known. He had a son, Gregory, born about 1726 who came to America very young and settled in Maryland near the present site of Georgetown, D. C."

The error was perpetuated since before 1918 on in all genealogical references to the family. My own great grandfather's memoirs refer to the family moving to Scotland 'at the time of the French revolution and the persecution of the Huguenots.' This, I knew, was vague, as one hundred years separated the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685 and the French Revolution.

Furthermore, a study of various court records, which Mr. Maxwell had picked up but not reconstructed, definitely indicated the family was in Maryland in 1654, considerably earlier than the year usually given for their arrival - 1745.

It was my good fortune to have Mr. Lease Bonifield of Texas, appear at my door in the summer of 1968. He, too, had been bothered by the discrepancies and had delved further into the Maryland records and begun inquiry in England.

His fine research, along with bits I picked up, is presented here as random notes on the name. He has eliminated the story about Scotland and writes it off as one of those family traditions that began with someone saying, "I think they were in Scotland."

Mr. Bonifield is nearly certain that he has the correct arrangement beginning with James Bonevant (generation number 10 on my system). The immigrant is not yet known.
The first ships, the Ark and Dove, brought an interfaith group to St. Mary's County in 1634. The Bonnifields probably came between 1650 and 1665, with some persons following the others.

Bonnifant, Bonavant, and Bonafont, which were anglicized to Bonnifield and Bonifield, were all from the French bon enfant, or "good child".

The family tradition that they were Huguenots may be true; they would have left France at the time of the St. Bartholomew's Day Massacre, 1572, rather than the revocation of the Edict of Nantes. Many Huguenots settled first in Kent and many were artisans in such fields as cloth weaving.

Lease Bonifield has found the following persons in England bearing the anglicized form of the name:

1595 Henry Bonfield Will at Lewisham, Kent.
1602 Thomas Bonfield m. Ann Wood, St. James Clerkenwell.
1626 Peter Bonfield m. Ann Magdleton, All Hallows, London Wall.
1635 Henry Bonfield m. Mary Baily, Stephney.
1638 Elizabeth Bonfield m. Simon Gosling, St. Michaels Cornhill.
1644 Martha Bonfield m. Francis Moore, Stephney.
1645 Margaret Bonfield m. Robert Portland, Stephney.
1652 Rebecca Bonfield buried St. James Clerkenwell.
1667 Susanna Bonifield m. Thomas Pitt, St. James Clerkenwell.
1669 Mary Bonfield m. Thomas Williams, same.
1670 Dan Bonifield m. Elizabeth Granger, St. MaryLeBone.
1672 Edward Bonifeild or Bonyfeild, mariner, registered at Chatham, Kent.
1718 Mary Bonfield, dau. of John and Mary, christened at same.
1731 Young Bonifield, mariner, of Stroud, Kent, registered at Rochester, Kent.
1751 Richard Bonnyfield buried at St. MaryLe Bone.

And on to Maryland: Kaninkow lists, in Emigrants in Bondage, Robert Bonfield from Newgate prison to Maryland, 1719. Sarah Bendyfield from same to Virginia, 1735. Thomas Bonfield from same to Virginia, 1721. William Benfeild, from Kent to Maryland, 1742.
A brand new book gives us further help. Gust Skordas has edited Early Settlers of Maryland, which gives immigrants in 1632-1660 as they appear in records at Annapolis.

- Bonefield, Christian Transported 1665.
- Bonefield, Mary Transported Jan. 10, 1663.
- Bonefield, Elizabeth Transported 1663.
- Bonefield, Mary Transported 1665.
- Benfield, Richard Transported 1680.
- Banfield, Katherine Transported 1680 - servant.
- Banfield, Mary Transported 1675.
- Bonniday, William Immigrated 1651 (his 1653 will is in another book).

"Immigrated" indicates that the person furnished his own transportation. "Transported" indicates that another person paid. The latter includes servants, indentures, and others.

Now to the ones known to have been here: First, a Mrs. Christian Bonifield who had been born in 1608, and remarried in 1658. This couple could have been the immigrants.

Christian entered history in the courts of Maryland in 1654 when at Patuxent, before a representative of Lord Baltimore, "The court hath ordered that Andrew Warner shall be allowed 150 pounds of tobacco for his expense and time spent in difference between Mrs. Bonifield and Martin Kirke. Christian Bonifield, aged 56 or thereabouts, sworn and examined saith: that upon a time your deponent was at the house of Mark Rhopal, and Mary Kirke, the wife of Martin Kirke said she would hang that rogue Patter, for she had that about her would hang him and bind it with a bitter oath, that before she would want a hangman she would hang him herself and further saith not." It was signed with the X of Christian Bonifield.

Christian's name appeared in another lively court record again in October, 1658, when she had made a felonious marriage to Robert Holt on January 28 in St. Mary's County. The marriage was felonious because
Robert Holt had not properly divorced his first wife. Holt and the minister who performed the ceremony were convicted by a jury, but were pardoned by the judge on their plea that all the jurors were Catholic while they were Protestants and prejudice was therefore involved in the decision.

Four years later the son of Robert Holt, deceased, sued Christian Bonnefield (sic) for possession of the estate of his father. The court gave him the land, but divided the personal property of Robert Holt equally between the two.

JAMES BONEVANT (Generation number 10 back from the writer's children), was b. probably in Maryland, and was issued a warrant for 216 acres of land in Prince Georges County, Maryland, on December 2, 1714.

The land from granted by the Baltimores, and according to Lease Bonnefield, is eight miles southeast of the Capitol Building, and near the northwest corner of Andrews Air Force Base, or in the east part of the town of Camp Springs.

The estate was called Manchester and seems to have been a tobacco plantation. Tobacco was a very difficult plant to raise. From what I have read this would be a very small tobacco plantation.

The original patent stipulated rent of eight shillings and eight pence sterling in silver or gold was to be paid on two feast days. It was witnessed by Charles Carroll, Esq. It reads in part: September 2, 1714 ... James Bonevant ... 216 acres granted him the 23rd day of October, 1713 ... the parcel of land called Manchester bounded as follows:
viz. Beginning at a bounded white oak standing
on the west side of a branch called the Tinker's
bridge . . . in a road going from Coll. Addison's
to the woodyard . . . thence west one hundred
perches south one hundred and twenty perches . . .
with a straight line to the beginning tree. Count'd
and now laid out for two hundred and sixteen acres
of land more or less . . . (Note: a perch is a rod,
or 5½ yards.)

A James Bonefield appears in the land records of
Maryland in 1686 on a document which is too badly
worn to decipher.

JAMES BONEFANT (9), m. Priscilla ?, and d. in 1740.
He was a carpenter and on April 13, 1722, signed a
deed transferring a portion of the land to a Thomas
Wilcoxen. James stated he had become "Seized with an
indefeasable (sic) estate of inheritance in fee sim-
ple." James sold "part of that tract of land called
Manchester lying in Prince George's County" for "two
thousand pounds of good merchantable leafe tob."*

James signed with his mark "J B" and on 30th April,
1722 "then came James Bonefant & Priscilla his wife,
and the said Priscilla being examined as the law direc-
ts they did both acknowledge the within Deed in
due forme."

On May 19, 1740, Priscillah Bonifield made bond as
administratrix of the estate of her deceased hus-
bond, James Bonefield. On July 6, 1741 she gave an
accounting of the estate of James Bonifant and
stated, "The heirs are James, Joan, Luke, Matthew,
Samuel, Anne and Grigory Bonifonts, children of the
deceased. All of full age to receive their parts
but Grigory Bonifont."

The goods and chattels of the deceased's estate
came to £48/9/0, plus sterling money due the said
estate in London of £5/17/0, and with tobacco of
the deceased valued at £11/6/9 and 1/4, or a total
of £65/13/5 and 1/4. The only liability was fun-
ereal charges.
So this important document does give us our Gregory's parents and his brothers and sisters. As he was born in 1726, he was 15 and not of full age in 1741.

This also fits in the mysterious Luke, who in many accounts was said to have been the immigrant and the father of Gregory. Perhaps he raised Gregory after their father died.

The children (8) of James and Priscilah were:
   i. James
   ii. Joan
   iii. Luke
   iv. Matthew
   v. Samuel
   vi. Anne
   vii. Gregory, b. 1726, m. Sarah Henley, see next.

GREGORY BONNIFIELD (80), was b. in 1725/6 in Prince Georges County, Maryland, m. SARAH HENLEY, and d. about 1794 in Culpepper County, Virginia (now Warren County).

Sarah (Henley) Bonnifield was b. in , probably the dau. of William Henley, and d. in at age 96. Her brother Teale d. at 100, her father at 101, her oldest son at 95. A son of Matthew and Rachel (Bonnifield) Maddox wrote of his grandmother, giving the above. As Maryland 1790 census has two Henleys, William and Teale, I am making an assumption that Sarah's father was William. I could be wrong. The name becomes plentiful in Virginia.

The children of Gregory and Sarah were: (7)
   i. Mary, b. ca. 1750, m. Thomas Benton.
   ii. Samuel, b. 1752, m. Dorcas James, see next.
   iii. Barsheba, b. 1753, m. William Masters, went to Carolina. Barsheba and Rachel were twins.
   iv. Rachel, b. 1753, m. Matthew Maddox, d. 1826. Maddox received a Revolutionary war pension.
   v. Elizabeth, b. 1756, m. Charles Beggarly.
   vi. Martha, b. 1760, m. William Triplett, d. in Bourbon (then Harrison) County, Kentucky.
   vii. Sarah, b. 1763, m. Henry Hand, went to New Madrid, Missouri.
   viii. Henry, b. 1766, moved to Louisiana (probably Missouri).
ix. Arnold, b. 1768 in Frederick County, Maryland, m. Margaret Moss in 1795, lived in Hampshire County and d. in 1849 in Warren County, Virginia.

x. William, b. 1770 in Frederick County, Maryland, m. Elizabeth Wilson in 1792, in Shenandoah County, Virginia, moved about 1820 to Zanesville, Ohio. He d. in 1855.

xi. Dorcas, b. 1773, m. Edward Tracewell. Arnold and William, above, are the ancestors of Lease Bonfield. Arnold's daughter Elizabeth married William's son Gregory. This is the line of one "n" Bonfields which comes from Zanesville.

In 1751 Upper Marlboro, Camp Springs and Piscataway Creek were in Charles County. Prince Georges County originally included Montgomery County. From 1748 to 1776 Montgomery County was a part of Frederick County.

The court records of Piscataway parish, twelve miles south of Washington, D. C., show the birth of a daughter Martha to Grigery and Sarah on an April 20 (which would have been in 1760). The Maryland court records also show in deed book J that John George deeded Gregory Bonnifield land on January 15, 1765 in Frederick County. In deed book L, Gregory Bonnifield deeded land to James Ray on December 9, 1767 in the same county.

Also in Frederick County: In the census of Lower Potomac Hundred taken August 22, 1776, by the Committee on safety, are given the names of the children of Gregory Bonnfield. They are the same as given here except that Samuel is omitted and Elizabeth, age 20, is given.

The Shenandoah County census for 1783 shows Gregory Bonfield with seven white souls.

Gregory's will proved on January 20, 1794 in Culpepper County, Virginia, and written in November, 1792, lists the children as given here, with the exception of Samuel, who by then had left home, and Henry.
The will reads: "First of all, after my worldly debts be truly and honestly paid, I give and bequeath to my son Arnold Bonifield, one hundred acres of land being part of the tract whereon I now live with all appurtenances... I give to my son William Bonifield one hundred acres of land being also part of the tract whereon I now live with all the appurtenances... Then, I give to my loving wife, and three daughters that is now living with me forty-eight acres of land which is the residue of the above said tract and being where the dwelling house and orchard now is to be equally divided among them to thus use only during the time they are unmarried and after the above said forty-eight acres of land to be equally divided between by above said sons. I give also my loving wife all my moveable effects and stock of every kind except one heifer yearling which I give to my grandson, Matthew Maddox..."

On January 20, 1794 the wife of the said deceased, Sarah Bonifield, refused to take administration and Arnold did take it.

SAMUEL BONIFIELD (7), was b. April 11, 1752 in Prince Georges County, Maryland, m. DORCAS JAMES in 1786 in Hampshire County, Virginia, and d. February 11, 1848 in Randolph County, West Virginia. He fought in the American Revolution.

Their children (6) were:

i. Gregory, m. Elizabeth Ferguson, d. 1812.
ii. Rhodam, b. 1788, m. Nancy Minear, see next.
iii. Martha, m. Peter Bowman.
v. William,
vi. Samuel, m. Ann Welch, d. 1826.
vii. Arnold, b. August 23, 1799, m. Elizabeth Minear in 1825, d. 1886 in Randolph County, West Virginia.

Two of Samuel's children, Rhodam and Arnold, and one daughter-in-law, Elizabeth(Ferguson)Bonifield, m. Minears who were brothers and sisters. Hence the overlapping of Minear and Bonifield genealogies from then on.
Dorcas James' parents are not now known. The name was common in the area. She d. in 1823 in Randolph County. In 1804 she was mentioned in a will as "Aunt Darkey".

The 1790 census shows Samuel Bonefield in Hampshire County, Virginia, with four white souls, one dwelling and one other building.

Through Samuel we have entrance to the Daughters of the American Revolution (Claim 1007). It reads: "While a resident of Randolph County, Virginia, he applied for pension November 5, 1833, and alleged that while residing in Culpepper County, Virginia, he enlisted under Captain George Slaughter in the army of General Andrew Lewis and was in combat in the Battle of Point Pleasant, October 10, 1774, when the Indians under Cornstalk were defeated; that in 1778 he moved to Gloucester County, Virginia, and in said year was drafted into Captain Richard Billup's Company of Minute Men for coast guard duty along the shores of Chesapeake Bay.

"He served three years and then marched to the siege of Yorktown, but was detached to make salt for the army.

"He married Dorcas James in Hampshire County about 1786 and they had eight children. He moved to Sucker County (Randolph) about 1796 and settled on Limestone Mountain. Later he moved to Pleasant Vale on Horse-shoe Run.

"He was sheriff of Randolph County four times, with two-year terms, the last time in 1836-38 when he was 86 years old. He died February 11, 1848, lacking sixty days of being 96 years old and is buried in the Bonnifield Cemetery at Pleasant Vale.

He was not pensioned because his service in the Dunmore War and Coast Guard did not come within the purview of the Pension Act."

The Genealogists' Post in 1967 had a writeup of the battle of Point Pleasant and listed Samuel Bonni-
field as one of those who fought there.

Soldiery of West Virginia has a list of persons whose claims for pension under acts of 1832, 1836, and 1838 were rejected: Samuel Bonnifield, of Harrison County, who did not serve six months.

C. J. Maxwell, in Bonnifield, stated that: "Samuel Bonnifield ... settled in the Horse Shoe Bottom of Cheat River, two miles east of St. George, afterwards he moved to Limestone Mountain, seven miles north, and later still to Horse Shoe Run, five miles east of St. George."

Samuel and his son, Arnold, are buried in the Bonnifield cemetery on a hill above the road through Pleasant Vale. At an early date a post office at Pleasant Vale was called Bonnifield Mills.

From the History of Randolph County, West Virginia: "Samuel Bonnifield was four times sheriff of Randolph, the last time in 1838, when he was 86 years old. He became Justice of the Peace in 1795 and served, except when he was sheriff, until his death in 1847. (Note: this should read 1848). He was born in 1752 where Washington City now stands. He was a soldier in Dunmore’s War, fought at Point Pleasant in 1774, and remained there several weeks, taking care of the wounded. He fought through the Revolutionary War, and took part in several battles among them being Brandywine where he saw Lafayette wounded. After the Revolution he married Dorcas James and settled on Horse Shoe, in the present county of Tucker."

I now forsake my good intentions to stick closely to the direct lines back, for two stories in the Bonnifield family are too good to pass up. They are not in our direct line; they are the son and the grandson of Arnold, the brother of Rhodam.
Arnold Bonnifield (1799-1886) who married Elizabeth Minear, was the first county clerk of Tucker County. He lived in a house first built by John Grimes, his brother-in-law. The house was later occupied by Arnold's son David and was still standing until about 1917. During the Civil War, Arnold hid from the Yankees on Backbone Mountain. From 1825 to 1865 he operated a sawmill at Pleasant Vale, which Fansler reports was three times as powerful as was needed.

Arnold and Elizabeth were dismayed in 1837 when a son was born to them without legs. I have not run across any other verification of the story that follows, but have seen Abraham's picture. Anna Dorcas Bonnifield, a retired school teacher in San Jose, has three studio pictures of him. There he sits on a pretty little chair, a very handsome man on the top half of his torso. And extending from his body is one leg about six inches long capped with a metal cone and no second leg at all.

From History of Tucker County: "Abraham Bonnifield... was born March 15, 1837, died July 6, 1890 and was never married... he was a little gnome of a man, never weighing over seventy pounds. Yet he could mount a horse easier than most horsemen and handle himself under any circumstances. He was Deputy County Clerk under his father and as such, was one of the participants in raising a Confederate flag over the court house, at Saint George, in June 1861.

"The Federals made it so hot for him that he went to the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia and enlisted in the Confederate Cavalry, where he remained until the end of the war, serving most of the time in Imboden's Brigade. As strange as it may seem, he was accepted in the army despite the fact he was legless, and served with conspicuous gallantry and marked ability as a cavalryman.

"He was tricky; in battle, when the going got rough, he would swing off his saddle to the least exposed side of his horse, hang on to the pommel with one hand and fire his pistol at the Federals with the other, while they thought his mount was just a riderless horse running off the field. He made as many hairbreadth escapes in this manner as he made hair-raising escapades.

"In 1884 he was elected Clerk of the County Court and died
in office, six months before his term expired. He traveled all over the eastern United States with a circus in which he was billed as the 'legless wonder of West Virginia', and it is estimated that he had ridden horseback over fifty thousand miles in his lifetime." (Photograph accompanies this story)

In San Jose, California, I have met Miss Anna Dorcas Bonnifield, a retired school teacher and daughter of Arnold Allen Henry Bonnifield. They made the move from Tucker County to Chico, California, but she remembers Abraham and tells how she used hold up his "tail" while he forded a creek on his hands. (We have had many wonderful visits — she is a remarkable personality.)

The second digression from the direct line is a grandson of the same Arnold Bonnifield. Arnold's son, David (1834-1897) m. Margaret Hessler. Among their six children was Samuel Ambrose Bonnifield (1867-1943) a famous Klondike gambler.

From the History of Tucker County: "(He) was born in a log cabin on Horseshoe Run on December 5, 1867....event that changed his life...was the drowning of his father when he tried to swim a horse across Cheat River just below Slip Hill on April 30, 1873. His widowed mother, Margaret (Hessler) Bonnifield, moved her six children to Beloit, Kansas, in 1879 to be near other relatives who had preceded her in westward migration.

"Here, in 1883, Samuel Bonnifield started to shape his destiny as a rambler, gambler, banker, and bum. It led him into the gold fields of the Yukon, the saloons of Dawson, the banks of Beloit, mental institutions, flophouses, and jails; and eventually to his death when, as a shabby and dirty derelict, he was struck by an automobile and killed in the slums of Seattle, Washington, on February 3, 1943. His eldest sister, Mary Elizabeth, died unmarried at the age of 72, in a charity hospital in Seattle in 1933. The last of the family to go was a nun, Magdalene Theresa (Margaret), who died in a convent in Concordia, Kansas, May 20, 1957, not wishing to be remembered after death, which seemed to have been the queer Neitzchean philosophy of all the members of the particular family. For a full account, see 'Echoes of the Past', by Fansler in Parsons
Advocate, June 19, 1959."

From the Klondike Fever: "The best known gambler in Dawson (Canada) was Samuel Bonnifield known as 'Silent Sam' or 'Square Sam' because he always ran an honest game. His Bank Saloon and Gambling House was the most celebrated establishment of its kind in the Klondike. He was a handsome man in his early 30's who never cracked a smile or uttered a word as he pulled in bets of $500 at the roulette or faro tables.

"He came originally from West Virginia, but had worked through Kentucky, Montana, and California, before coming north...With him came Louis Golden and the two ran rival establishments, but it was their practice to close up once a week and play at each other's table until one went broke. ...He and Bonnifield took part in the biggest poker game ever recorded in the Klondike...with a pot of $150,000...Goldie triumphantly laid down four queens. Bonnifield turned his hand over to show four kings and raked in a fortune.

"Samuel Bonnifield moved to Fairbanks and opened the First National Bank which shipped out $3,000,000 of gold dust. In the depression that followed, the bank failed, and Bonnifield, who never worried about his own money, but was vitally concerned with funds entrusted to him, suffered a nervous breakdown.

"One day passers-by saw him kneeling in the snow before his bank crying, "Oh, God! Please show me the way out!" He was killed in Seattle in an auto accident in 1943 at 77. He had been living in a flophouse, and his body lay unclaimed for a week in the city morgue."

This poker game seems to have been the basis for Jack London's story Burning Daylight. Two Bonniefielfs, who were first cousins once removed to each other, were bank presidents and founders of First National Banks (see West Benson Bonnifield (5). One lived within society's code of acceptable behaviour, the other way out of it.

End of digression.

RHODAM (OR RHODHAM) BONNIFIELD (6), was b. in 1788 in Hampshire County, Virginia, m. SARAH NANCY MINEAR in 1811 in Randolph County,
West Virginia, and d. on , 1840 in Jefferson County, Iowa, of cholera. Nancy died at the same time. The Bonniefiels had been in the Virginia-West Virginia area for only two generations; it was time to move on. Rhodam and Nancy moved their family in 1836 to the Black Hawk purchase, now southeastern Iowa. They built a two-story log cabin, which still stands in a park in the town of Fairfield, and in four years were felled by cholera.

Nancy Minear was b. in 1793 in Randolph County, West Virginia, the daughter of David and Catherine (Saylor) Minear.

The children of Rhodam and Nancy (Minear) Bonniefield were (5):

i. Arnold, b. 1811, m. Margaret Douglas, d. 1839.

ii. William, b. September 14, 1814, m. Sarah Ann Jackson on August 3, 1843 in Henry County, Iowa, d. in December, 1877 in a runaway horse accident in Denver, Colorado. He became head of the family in Fairfield following the deaths of the parents, or so the 1850 census indicates. He was also elected mayor of Kansas City, but did not take office, as the rebels cut off his salary.

iii. Sarah Jane, m. John Stout, d. 1840.

iv. Samuel James, b. February 23, 1817, m. Nancy Elizabeth Ross on April 15, 1841, d. October 29, 1907. Nancy was dau. of Sulifand S. and Mary Ann (Junken) Ross.

v. Jonathan, d. in infancy.

vi. Elizabeth, b. 1819, m. Joseph Chandler in 1839, one of the first marriages in Jefferson County, Iowa, and d. in April, 1840.

vii. Gregory, b. February 11, 1821, m. Lydia Shuman in 1846, d. March 31, 1901. May have resided in Mount Pleasant, Iowa.

viii. Martha, b. October 4, 1822, m. Philander Chandler on December 28, 1841, d. on July 20, 1893. The Chandlers were brothers.

ix. Catherine, b. January 13, 1825, m. William Junken Ross on September 12, 1841, d. on June 5, 1806 in Hutchinson, Kansas.
x. Angaletta (or Anzaletta), b. December 23, 1825, m. George Nicholson, native of England in 1848, d. on July 17, 1878.

xi. West Benson, b. February 23, 1827, m. Alcinda Inskeep, see next.

xii. Allen Monroe, b. April 29, 1829, m. Sarah Edna Brown on December 8, 1859, and d. on December 12, 1867

xiii. McKaska Stearns, b. September 14, 1832, m. 1) Laura Ames in 1858, 2) Hettie Lovelock in 1869, and d. in Winnemucca, Nevada. He was on the Supreme Court of Nevada.

xix. Nancy Jane, d. in infancy.

xv. Ellis Rhodam, b. September 16, 1834, m. Susan Loretta Fetzer on October 15, 1864, and d. on June 8, 1915 in Beloit, Kansas.

The log cabin, which Rhodam Bonnifield and his sons built in Jefferson County, Iowa, was pictured and described in a clipping in the Ottumwa Daily Courier in 1958: "Fairfield: Residents of Fairfield believe this community has one of the oldest, of not the oldest building in Iowa. It is the Bonnifield log cabin, now located in Old Settlers park at the north edge of Fairfield. It was erected 120 years ago by one of Jefferson County's early settlers, Rhodam Bonnifield, and moved to the park in 1907.

"The original location of the cabin is about nine miles east and south of Fairfield. In this cabin the city of Fairfield was named and some of the first religious services in the county were held. It served as the first post office in the county and as the stopping place for territorial politicians and officials."
"The commissioners who located the county seat of Jefferson County in 1839 met at the Bonnifield home. While discussing a name for the new town it is said that Mrs. Bonnifield looked out over the beautiful fields near the cabin and remarked, 'Why not call it Fairfield?' The suggestion met with instant approval.

"One of the Bonnifields' oldest sons, William, helped lay out the town and set stakes for the first court house. Rhodam Bonnifield was an early justice of the peace in the new territory. An itinerant Methodist preacher was welcomed by the Bonnifield family. The home became a place for regular services, among the first held in the county.

"The old cabin was donated in 1907 to the Fairfield Old Settlers association by the late Dr. Winfield Fordyce, who had purchased the Bonnifield farm some years before. William Bonnifield, grandson of the early pioneer and then president of the First National Bank in Ottumwa, contributed $500 toward the purchase of Old Settlers park in Fairfield and the cost of moving the old house.

"When the cabin was moved, the logs were numbered as it was dismantled. The numbers served as a guide as it was re-erected at the location where it now stands.

"Although it has been repaired on various occasions during the past half-century, it stands almost the same as it did when it was erected 120 years ago. The cabin has been leased to the Isaac Walton League and serves as county headquarters for that organization.

"Meanwhile, at Dubuque, members of the Daughters of the American Revolution, said research done by that organization indicates an old settler log cabin at Dubuque is older than the log cabin at Fairfield. The Dubuque group said its information indicates the cabin there is estimated about 150 years old."

Still in existence although easily overlooked because of its location on a rise of land overgrown with weeds is the Bonnifield burial ground of 1840. This is probably the site of the cabin. It is at a T junc-
tion of two country roads half a mile south of Highway 34 east of Fairfield. Iron rods stuck in cement posts surround the cemetery. The six graves with wooden footstones are: Rhodam, Nancy, Arnold Bonnifield, Elizabeth Bonnifield Chandler, Sarah Bonnifield Stout, and Sulifand Rhodam Bonnifield, 1842-1846. This little four-year old was the son of Samuel J. Bonnifield. (At the time I visited the cemetery in 1966, my son, Stan, was along. Since he was a little four-year old boy at the time, he was impressed). Sometime after 1900 a new stone was put up with three names on each side.

In 1968 Mrs. Susan Fulton Welty, also a daughter of Fairfield, wrote *A Fair Field*. The book is a fine example of good local history. She devotes many pages to the Bonnifields and affiliated families and enjoys some whimsy in attributing to Mrs. Bonnifield the secret pleasure of naming the town for her own family by giving Bonnifield an English translation.

For the rest of the story of Rhodara and Nancy, see the memoirs of West Benson Bonnifield next.

WEST BENSON BONNIFIELD (5), was b. February 23, 1827 in Randolph County, West Virginia, m. ALCINDA INSKEEP on October 28, 1862 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and d. August 9, 1908 in Ottumwa. He moved to Jefferson County, Iowa at the age of nine with his parents in 1836. He went to California in 1853, returned to Ottumwa in 1860 and founded the First National Bank.

Alcinda Inskeep was born on September 30, 1833 in Hillsboro, Ohio, the daughter of David P. and Elizabeth (Ambrose) Inskeep. She d. on May 22, 1919 in Ottumwa at age 85.

Their children (4) were:

i. Mary Thrall, b. July 23, 1864, m. Frank C. Hormel in 1885, resided in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, d. 1936. She was the mother of my mother's cousin, Mary Louise Hormel Bosson, who now resides in Oakland, California and with whom we have occasional visits.

ii. Lizzie Brooks, b. Oct. 5, 1867, m. Frank M. Simmons in 1890, resided in Ottumwa, d. ___.

207
iii. William Benson, b. June 30, 1874, m. Lizette Near, see next.

From the unpublished memoirs of West Benson Bonnifield, written in 1907 one year before his death: (I am omitting the first paragraph which perpetuated some of the ambiguities of the early Bonnifield history.)

"In 1835 my father, Rhodam Bonnifield (in West Virginia), and his brother, Arnold, traveled from their home in Virginia to Missouri on horseback to spy out the new country which was then coming into more extended notice. They were delighted with the looks of things; the wide expanse of prairie and immensely rich country through which they passed led them to believe that all this western country was destined to become a 'land flowing with milk and honey'.

"In 1836 my father got all his family together which consisted of his wife and twelve children, and started with all but one for the Black Hawk Purchase. This one was my brother, William, who was attending Allegheny College at Meadville, Pennsylvania.

"The only means of conveyance then was by team. We had what was called a Virginia schooner, which consisted of four horses and a wagon with a bed standing higher up in the air than you could reach. The driver rode the rear horse and drove the two forward horses with an occasional jerk of the line and the command 'gee -- haw'. We also had a spring wagon for women and children to ride in for those who did not care to walk. In this way we traveled over the National Pike. This pike was newly made with broken stones spread thickly over it, and to prevent the teams from seeking softer footing at the sides men were stationed along with logs so placed as to keep the teams on the rough rocks all the time; thus our travel over the National Pike was a somewhat zigzag form of travel. We finally reached Clayton, a little town twenty miles east of Quincy, Illinois. There we stopped for the winter."
"My father was not a slave-holder, so he preferred to settle in what he believed would be a free state. In the fall of 1836 we crossed the river at Fort Madison, and went into what was called the Black Hawk Purchase. He took claims -- one at the upper end of Round Prairie, and the other nine miles east of what is now Fairfield. He then returned to his family and sent Arnold, Sarah, Samuel, and Catherine over in February, 1837, to build a house, prepare for a crop and fix for the arrival of the family later on.

"They built a log cabin of round logs, plastered the cracks with mud and covered it with clapboards split from blocks of wood about four feet long. They also split logs and hewed them smooth on one side for a floor.

"Samuel, Sarah, and Catherine remained here in the cabin. There were a few neighbors two or three miles away, and plenty of Indians camping all around. (Note: the four children's ages ranged from 26 to 12; Samuel when in charge of the new cabin was 19.)

"Arnold went back to Clayton to help move the rest of the family over. The rains came on, causing the roads to break up and become impassable, so they did not arrive at their new home until the 27th of May, 1837. Then there was no time to be lost in getting a crop growing. Rhoda and his boys went to work on this land. Where timber scattering they threw two furrows together with the plow about three and a half feet apart, then crossed it the same distance apart the other way, and planted corn at the intersections. After this they girdled the trees and when the corn was of sufficient height to show the rows, they plowed the rows between the furrows.

"All this country was at that time a veritable Eden. The country had an abundant supply of wild fruit -- strawberries, blackberries, plums, grapes, dewberries and crabapples. Also hazelnuts, hickory nuts, and walnuts. It seemed to me the most beautiful place that could be imagined, small praries inter-
spersed with groves and small bushes, and all very rich land. The woods were full of game -- turkeys, prairie chickens, and quail were to be had in abundance. It seemed that God was as truly in this country as He was with the Israelites in ancient times in protecting them from the pursuing Egyptians at the Red Sea. That He was the God of the plowman whom Isaiah praised, that he inspired the Hebrew band in the 104th Psalm to proclaim his praise in this country as well as others when he said, 'He sendeth the spring into the valleys which run among the hills', 'He watereth the hills from the chambers', 'He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herbs for the service of man.' Truly this country was at that time 'a land flowing with milk and honey.'

"My father would put out his bee bait around which the honeybee would come and after being loaded with the raw material would go straight to its hive in some hollow tree. The peculiarity of the bee in going in a straight line to its hive was the origin of the expression 'bee line'. My father would follow this beeline and mark the bee trees as he came to them. At night we would all go and cut down the trees and gather up the honey in buckets and tubs.

"The country then was the small boy's paradise. He could trap prairie chickens and quail by day, and at night go with his larger brothers to shoot the roosting turkeys by moonlight, also catch coons with his dogs and trade the pelts to the Indians for bows and arrows, moccasins and other trinkets. The Indians were soon up-to-date in the tricks of the trade. On one occasion a band of them went to the trader and sold a coon skin. The trader threw it behind the counter, and another went behind the cabin, drew it through a crack, brought it around and sold it again. This they kept up all day and after they left, the trader thought he would take an invoice of his coon skins. He found but one, and this one he had been buying all afternoon.

"The Methodist itinerant preacher was on hand at this time before the mud was dry in the cracks of the cabin, seeking for a place in which to preach.
He was welcomed by my parents to their cabin which became a regular preaching place for years after. The first preacher's name was Airington, and I will remember the impression he made on my youthful mind.

"At the first Land Sales at Burlington, after my father had entered all the land he expected, he remarked in the hearing of A. C. Dodge, who was a young man in the land office and a stranger, that he had $20 left and if he had $80 more he would enter another eighty acres. Mr. Dodge remarked that he would loan it to him, which he did without taking a note or security. This incident caused father and family to be best friends ever after of General A. C. Dodge.

"The cabin was the first post office in the county, and the stopping place of all the pioneer politicians, governors, delegates to Congress, judges, etc., as they traveled to and fro over this road. Small boy as I was, I learned the ways and desires of politicians for office. The commissioners who located the county seat of Jefferson County, made my father's house a stopping place, and my brother William set the stakes for the first courthouse, and laid off the town of Fairfield. There was a discussion as to the name to be given it and I think my mother suggested the name of Fairfield, which met with the approval of the commissioners.

"My brother, William, was a staunch Union man. During the Civil War he lived in Kansas City, Missouri, and at the close of the war was elected mayor of that city, but the majority of the council were rebels in sentiment, and to get rid of the union mayor they cut off all salary so William left and settled near Denver, Colorado, where he was killed in 1877 by a runaway team.

"But, oh, if this sad page of my family's pioneer history could be blotted from my memory; a mild fever in the winter of 1840 terminated fatally to my parents, two married sisters, and my oldest brother. (It was) caused as I believe by incompetent doctors who seemed to know nothing but to feed them on calomel and jalap with instructions to deny them all cold water."
(Note — the children, whose lives were snuffed out by fever, in addition to their parents, were Arnold Bonnifield (1811-1839) who had married Margaret Douglas, Sarah (Bonnifield) Stout, and Elizabeth (Bonnifield) Chandler (1819-1840).

"But now pardon me for making a little digression in these rambling pioneer thoughts. Man is a free moral agent — he can make his government glorious as God designed it to be, and Iowa as an 'Eden' crown over all, but the trend of these frenzied times which seem to prevail, does not seem to me to bring more happiness to the people than did the plain simple Godly life of pioneer times."

(Note — he thought 1907 was frenzied! Hal)

"Then today the courts in the ninety-nine counties of Iowa have become principally academies for graduating divorce cases. The principle cause of this disintegration of the family and society is the hell created therein by the saloon (Note — Mr. Bonnifield, may I introduce Reverend Carus-Wilson — you two should have a lot to talk over. Further note — WBB'S father-in-law was involved in more than one divorce suit), but the cause is not looked into because of sordid interest in politics and business, and so this must go on until, as was the case when our government was in partnership with slavery, oceans had to be filled with misery before we could get rid of that curse. Instead of looking to environment civic and moral beauty in material things, the true source of character and basis of happiness, we are all extending every nerve to boom our towns by simply getting more people to live in them — we want to be great in population.

"That history repeats itself is an eternal verity, and that we shall reap what we sow is God's declaration. Babylon was great, but today is only the abode of desolation. Sodom and Gomorrha were great, but they were consumed by the fires of their own sins. If the epitaph of our civilization is ever written, it will be said, 'Perished by reason of graft', augmented by concentration of people in large cities.
Perished not by God's good will, but because of failure to follow the eternal principle of Christianity which alone is eternal.

"After the death of our parents, brother William kept the family on the farm until 1848. We worked in the summer and went to school in the winter. The desk consisted of a board hewed puncheon resting on pegs in the wall. Our seat was a long bench. When our legs got numb from dangling in the air, the teacher would allow us to get down for exercise. Thus was education obtained in pioneer days.

"In 1848 I and my brothers, Allen and McKaska, concluded we wanted more of an education than we could get at our school. At that time there was no means of conveyance except by stagecoach or private conveyance. We traveled from our home in Jefferson County, Iowa, to Chicago, on foot mostly, with an occasional ride by a friendly team. At Chicago, we took the boat, but storms came on and we took to land again and by the generosity of friendly teams, and endurance of sore feet, we finally arrived at college at Meadville, Pennsylvania.

"After two years of college life, I and Allen and three other brothers crossed the plains to California in search of gold. McKaska remained at college and graduated and has just served six years as Chief Justice of the state of Nevada."

(Note: I cannot find in the official booklet of the state of Nevada that he was ever Chief Justice; he was certainly a justice.)

(Note: The five brothers who went to California must have been West B., Allen, Ellis R., Samuel J. and ——?)

"At the time we crossed the plains in 1853, there was not a white man's residence between the Missouri River and California, except the Mormon settlement at Salt Lake City. It took us four months to cross the plains. We had nearly a hundred head of horses and cattle to care for and guard from the Indians.
Our help got homesick at the Platte, and turned back leaving the five brothers to care for the stock, and from there on we had to be diligent in guarding from the Indians.

"The hardest part of the trip was caused by loss of sleep. The only sleep Allen and I got for many days was while on horseback driving stock. This diligence in guarding of nights enabled us to get our stock through except a few that got an overdrink of alkali water.

"The good Indians, as they called themselves, often tried to get into our camp, but with guns in hand we always kept them at a distance. At one time Allen discovered an Indian making his way under a bluff in the shade of the moon. The report of his gun made a number of them scamper to the hills.

"We did some mining in California, but soon found it was uncertain business, and confined our efforts to stock-raising and dairying; we sold milk at $1.50 per gallon at first, butter at $1.00 per pound, hay at $50 a ton.

"On the 4th of August, 1858, I and six others started to make the ascent of Mt. Shasta which is 14,700 feet above sea level. There was one woman in the company. We traveled up the mountain on horseback as far as the timber grew. We then dug through snow about two feet deep, and made our camp for the night.

"The next morning we started up again before the sun was up. We had supports tipped with iron which we thrust in the hard snow below us to hold us against the mountain as we crossed over difficult places. But before we reached the top all had turned back but I and two others of the company.

"The scene was beyond description. The atmosphere was clear, the fleecy clouds circled below us around the mountain. All the rivers of California seemed to have their source in silvery threads at its base. Other large mountains seemed to be small hills as we looked down upon them and small streaks of smoke from the camps of the Indians and others rose lazily over the heavens. We could see far down the Sacramento Valley.
as it stretched away toward the ocean. At the top of
the mountain there were three peaks that ran up higher,
that seemed to be formed of material left over
from the Creation. Between these peaks there was a
basin perhaps one hundred yards across it. This basin
was frozen over and we walked across it. We struggled
up higher to the top of the highest peak, and planted
the flag and took possession in the name of James
Buchanan, president of the United States.

(Note: His party was not the first. A Captain Pierce
went up in 1854, an A Roman in 1856.)

"We left a Bible, some magazines and a Yreka paper
under the top rock and hastened away as the rare air
admonished us not to tarry. At the foot of the three
peaks there was evidence of fire; a mixture of mud
and sulphur had run down the mountain which then
seemed to be in mild eruption. We hastened on and,
after the softening of the snow by the noonday sun,
we slid down without much danger for some distance.
After spending two days in ascending and descending,
we made our way to our home at Yreka, California.

"I had no time for politics but was of the Democratic
faith because my father and brothers were Jackson Dem­
crats. I was never a candidate for office but once.
That was in California in 1858 when the whole western
country was swept by what was called the Know-Nothing
party. I was nominated as Democrat for the office of
Public Administrator, an important office at that time
in California. This was at a convention I did not
attend or know of until it was over, but the Know-Not­
hing party did the administering that year over most
of the western states.

"In 1860 when I came back to Iowa, it was suggested
that I go to Charlestown, South Carolina, and help
nominate a Democratic candidate for President, but I
declined and came to Ottumwa. Here I read the debates
of Lincoln and Douglas.

"I went to the Wigwam convention at Chicago that nom­
inated Lincoln for President. I visited my alma mater,
Allegheny College at Meadville, Pennsylvania, taking
with me my two nieces, Harriett and Iowa Chandler, to establish them in college.

"Here I found all in commotion. Fort Sumter had just been fired upon; southern students were packing their grips for home to fight the North with the boast that one Southerner could whip five Yankees. Warm friendships were broken up among the students, and if I got in the way of prevailing sentiment I would be shot by one side as readily as the other.

"This was my first lesson in politics. I concluded I would make a diagnosis of politics on my own account. I found that the grand declaration that our government was by the people and for the people was a grand lie; that the people had but little to say about the government, that while the people were busy with the business affairs of life, the politicians were deceiving them and playing upon their prejudices; that politics was largely hereditary, hero worship and buncombe. I found that now when the test came the hurrah for Jackson, Jeff Davis or some other hero only set people to clutching at one another's throats.

"On my way back to Iowa I found at every station drums beating and fifes playing on a call for 75,000 volunteers to put down the rebellion, which the government said would be done in ninety days. But now in 1907 when politics has run its course, after a million or more brave men have been slaughtered, after oceans of misery and heartbreaks have settled over the land, we are willing to forget all in friendship, and we find in all this we have simply glorified God's declaration that ye shall reap what ye sow. So I concluded from my diagnosis of politics, that there is nothing but policy, fraud, and ambition in politics, and that the people will continue to reap destruction as they sow it, until they turn to that conscientious right, doing that which God designed should be.

"After we returned from California in 1860, I and my brothers, Allen and Ellis, opened a private bank in Ottumwa, Iowa, under the firm name of Bonnifield Brothers. In 1862 the First National Bank Act was passed by Congress. Secretary Chase sent the bill at once to Bonnifield Brothers with the recommendation that it
was a good thing for private bankers to take hold of.

"In 1863 I organized the First National Bank of Ottumwa, which was the first to be organized in Iowa, and number 107 in the United States. Of this bank I was made president and have so remained to the present date, July 5th, 1907."

An amusing incident in the organizing of the First National Bank was retold by Manley G. Stevens in the centennial edition of the Ottumwa Daily Courier, 1905: "For National Bank Charter Bankers Raced to Washington a Century Ago. Few Ottumwans realize nowadays that the First National Bank here was one of the very earliest national banks in the United States. It was organized under Charter 107 granted under the National Bank System October 19, 1863. At the time the bill became law, W. B. Bennifield, Sr., was running a private bank in Ottumwa which he had purchased from Edward A. Temple in 1861. He at once realized the advantages of the new law and quickly undertook the organization of the First National Bank of Ottumwa. There was a limit to the number of charters to be granted to a community. This situation resulted in a dramatic race to Washington between Mr. Bennifield and H. C. Angle, in charge of another private bank here.

"One boarded the train in Ottumwa and the other caught the same one at a town east of here. They met on the train and were mutually suspicious, each employing various ruses to make the other believe it was only a business trip to Chicago which called him eastward. From Chicago they took different routes to Washington, each thinking the other had been left behind. As a matter of fact, both reached the national capital about the same time. Mr. Angle, the first to arrive, decided to go to a hotel and remove the stains of travel. Mr. Bennifield, arriving less than an hour later, went at once to the treasury building and made formal application for a national bank charter. He was one of the first bankers in the United States to take advantage of the terms of the new law, the clerk advised him."
"Has any other application been made from Ottumwa?" he asked. "No," the clerk replied, adding, "Come around after you rest up and I will have your papers fixed up." When Mr. Bonnifield returned, he found his fellow townsman just turning away from the desk, having learned that his quest was fruitless.

... The bank's first location was in the 200 block on East Main Street. In 1868 the bank bought the site of its present building. The first building was destroyed by fire in 1881. A three-story building was erected to replace it and in 1915 it was removed to make room for the present structure. In 1931 the First National merged with three smaller banks in Wapello County, went under an Iowa state charter, and changed its name to First Bank and Trust Company. In 1939 the name was changed to Fidelity Savings Bank and it became part of the Federal Reserve System.

"On October 18, 1963, the day before its 100th anniversary, the stockholders voted to apply for a national bank charter, which was granted to take effect at the close of business December 31, 1963. The comptroller granted the bank its original charter, number 107, and the name First National Bank of Ottumwa. During these one hundred plus years its capital account has grown from $50,000 to more than $1,200,000. ... It is now moving to a new building at Second and Marion Streets."

History of Wapello County, Iowa by Evans has a biography of West Benson Bonnifield, including much of which I have already given. It stated that he taught in Kentucky for five years following his two and a half years at Allegheny College, but it has to have been five months. It also stated he was treasurer of the St. Louis and Cedar Rapids Railway Company for eight years, until it was merged with the Milwaukee system. "He has always been prominently identified with public enterprises whose object was to increase the growth and prosperity of the community. He was one of the promoters of the Ottumwa Water Power Company and served as its president for six years."

"West B. Bonnifield has been an important factor in the building up of Ottumwa; he has all the time been
a banker, bringing to the business his native good sense as well as that financial education that comes to those who are accustomed to handling the money of others. He has never aspired to office, but steadily kept in view the interests of those who confided in him as a financier and has so managed the affairs of the bank that at no time has it been in peril. In the exercise of these functions he has had the usual experience of bankers, and yet with all of this conservatism there has never been a day or an hour that he has not been ready to aid all legitimate enterprises that were calculated to advance the interests of Ottumwa, materially as well as morally. He has had the risk of loss, been a fearless advocate of temperance, and in every way has shown his influence in favor of things that contribute to good rather than evil.

"In all the public improvements for charity the name of W. B. Bonnifield has been among the foremost contributing to the relief of others at home or abroad. It will be seen by this sketch that Mr. Bonnifield attained to his present position through his own efforts and without the aid of any extraordinary circumstances in his favor. In early life he worked on the farm, later he taught school, and when California offered an opportunity for enterprising young Americans, he was adventurous enough to take his chances. He met with no great fortune there, but returned with more money that he took with him . . ."

This leads to a flashback to his activities in California. I recently discovered in a library in Yreka the book Saddle Bags in Siskiyou. The author J. Roy Jones wrote: "Bonnifield Brothers, "W. B.", Sam and Ellis, supplied milk to Yreka at $1.50 a gallon, and packed the cans over Butcher Hill until such time as they built a wagon road around the hill. Afterward the brothers mined along Pine Street in Yreka (Note: the friendly librarian exclaimed, "That's why my street is always full of holes!") taking out as high as $83 a pan on some ground, later owned the old George Myer ranch, presently called Wadsworth's, in Shasta Valley, and had large bands of cattle.

"W. B." opened a bank at Ottumwa, Iowa in 1860, the
first national bank west of the Mississippi at commencement of the Civil War. Energy, thrift and opportunity had succeeded. The Bonnifield brothers were but three of many to whom Siskiyou County consigned her wealth. . .

Another reference in the same book: "Until 1855 there was no public school in Siskiyou County. W. B. Bonnifield, supported by subscription, opened a school in Ireka with an attendance of 43 (the county had 93 children) . . . a state school law was affected in 1856 and Bonnifield's institution became Ireka's public school."

Rasmussen's excellent train and ship passenger lists to California has: "The following passengers departed Ogden, Utah on June 23, 1871 on westbound overland train. These passengers arrived at the Oakland, California wharf June 25, 1871: W. B. Bonnefield (sic) of Ottumwa, Illinois (sic). So he must have revisited the golden state eleven years after he left it. Wapello Chief, A Tale of Iowa had a number of references to WBB. Mention is made of the Ottumwa Public library being organized in 1873 with W. B. Bonnifield, Peter G. Ballingall, J. T. Hackworth as directors.

The book lauds his banking practice: "He was more than a banker; he was the friend and counsellor. With him, money lending took second place; friendship and wise counsel, first. Because of this disposition on his part, and because of his sound discrimination in the making of loans, the First National Bank, under his direction, had few unpleasant experiences in the matter of collections. Throughout his long and honorable career, his fine qualities of manhood endeared him to thousands, not only in Ottumwa, but in a wide area outside the city."

My memories of the brick house which West Benson and Alcinda Bonnifield built at the corner of Second and Jefferson Streets in Ottumwa, are recounted in the following biography of his son, my grandfather.

The couple was interred in a Bonnifield mausoleum in the Ottumwa cemetery, he in 1908 and she in 1919.
West Benson Bonnifield's will was probated on December 11, 1909 under the name Wesley Bonnifield.

My mother also tells me that he was very fond of good horses and kept several.

WILLIAM BENSON BONNIFIELD, my grandfather (4), was b. on June 30, 1875 in Ottumwa, Iowa, m. ETHEL LIZETTE NEAR on December 27, 1899 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and d. on March 14, 1948 in Ottumwa. He was also president of the First National Bank and a raiser of shorthorn cattle. During his lifetime the family fortunes disappeared.

Lizette (Near) Bonnifield was b. on January 23, 1871 in Raymond (now Racine), Wisconsin, the dau. of John DeLoss and Mary (Knight) Near, and d. at age 93 on October 10, 1964 in Ottumwa.

The children of William Benson and Lizette (Near) Bonnifield were (3):

i. Mary Alcinda, b. 1901, m. Allen W. Sharp, see next.

ii. West Benson, b. January 9, 1903, m. 1) Ilma Bigelow, 2) Mrs. Helen (Gardner) Brown, 3) Madeline. They reside in Huntsville, Alabama.


iv. Edward Baker, b. March 11, 1908, unmarried, d. in 1930 following an appendectomy.

The Bonnfield Bank, the First National Bank of Ottumwa, continued to be a strong operation under his presidency. The depression years proved the bank to be one of the few solvent ones in the country, but were responsible for the bank going out of the family.

Officers and stockholders of another Ottumwa bank, misrepresenting their own paper, coerced the First National to merge with them. One of their officers was also the state bank examiner (now, of course, this would not be legal) and he threatened the closing of the First if they did not merge. Both banks succumbed. The First National would have been strong enough to hold on, but it could not carry through it-
self and the other. The First later reorganized as the Fidelity and William Benson Bonnifield relinquished interest in it by selling his bank stock so that he could retain his farms and life insurance. When he sold his bank stock, he expected to be kept on as president and I remember clearly the dark afternoon when Grandfather was asked to resign. Gloom permeated the Bonnifield household (we were living upstairs at the time).

What I had always suspected as the family's inaccurate perception that they had been wronged, was refuted when I worked for the Continental Illinois Bank in Chicago. The old file I found in the basement on their correspondent bank, the First National of Ottumwa, supported the story that they had indeed been victims of a malicious takeover.

The West B. Bonnifields built a large brick home at the corner of Second and Jefferson Streets in Ottumwa. When I was a child the William B. Bonnifields had moved into that house until it was torn down about 1938. After that my grandparents lived downstairs in the frame house they had built next door, 121 N. Jefferson, and my family lived upstairs. This house, a ghostly skeleton, was torn down this month.

One of Grandfather's first cars was a 1911 Stoddard Dayton. Woodrow Wilson was one of his lecturers at Princeton University.

I remember the brick house very clearly. I remember the big dog in the front hall -- a statue with glass eyes -- and the statue of Peter who played a flute and sat on a piano-type stool. I remember how the bedrooms were called "the blue room" and "the pink room," etc. The beautiful marble mantles in that house were stored in a barn behind 121 and burned or melted in a hot fire.

The frame house went down in January, 1970. It had stood during recent years having been purchased for apartments. When I last saw it during our Christmas, 1968 visit, it seemed to fall apart almost as one looked at it.

The lot left by the destruction of the brick house was later leveled for commercial use. When
the bulldozer chewed away at the ground beside the
frame house my grandmother in great agitation shouted
to the driver to stop before he undermined her house.
He continued working away and she slipped over the
ground edge and clung to a root, to the vast amusement of a
crowd that had gathered. Time marches on.

I do not remember Grandfather clearly enough to say
what sort of person he was, although I remember a great
deal about doing fun things with him. My brother Allen
and I frequently dropped in after our evening meals
to ask, "Are you going to the farm tonight?" He usual-
ly was, and we had a grand times then. One farm was
at Rutledge Station, just north of Ottumwa and had
a house and a tenant family named Wallace. My memori-
ies are of watching Grandfather put a ring through a
bull's nose, of my birthday party at which the choco-
late, wrapped in gold foil to look like coins, was
hidden in a woods and my friends and I had a story-
book treasure hunt. I recall riding on the hay rack,
and on the work horses, too.

The other farm was Hillcrest — it had had a large
summer home, but when I was a child had no buildings.
It was west of Ottumwa, and was a fine hill from
which we could see down the Des Moines River Valley
and watch the chugging freight trains come up the
grade. Across the street was a little cottage in
which Edgar Lee lived. He was an old Negro, born in
slavery, who had worked for the Bonnifields at their
home in town. Allen and I dearly loved Edgar and
his wife.

For one of the depression Christmases, Grandfather
made for me a large four room dollhouse, white with
a green pitched roof. My parents made doll furni-
ture for it, using scraps of wood and material. This
was probably the year when my parents' Christmas bud-
get totaled a staggering 30¢.

Like one of the characters in a current TV commercial,
Grandfather hid Mars bars around the house. Allen
and I sometimes dashed totake one from the sideboard
and eat it.

One story about Grandmother was that until 1958 she
worked in the city assessor's office. She said to
me, when in her eighties, "I'm fortunate to have this job, you know. Some companies don't hire people over forty." I seem to recall that she taught swimming through the Red Cross. She was not very domestic; my mother's cousin, Mary Louise Hormel Bosson, says domesticity is not a Bonnfield trait.

Thornton and I last saw Grandmother in the summer of 1964. Her obituary in the Ottumwa Daily Courier, October 10, 1964 read: "Mrs. Lizette Near Bonnfield, 93, widow of William B. Bonnfield, a former Ottumwa banker, died at 5 a.m. today at the Good Samaritan Home. Her home was at 121 N. Jefferson. She had been in failing health a year. The daughter of John and Mary Knight Near, she was born January 23, 1871, at Racine, Wisconsin. She was married to W. B. Bonnfield on December 1899 at Racine. He preceded her in death in 1948.

"Mrs. Bonnfield had lived in Ottumwa since 1899 and was employed at the Wapello County courthouse from 1950 to 1958. She was a member of the First Congregational Church and a former member of the Art and the Fortnightly Clubs. Survivors include two daughters, Mrs. Allen Sharp of Ottumwa, and Mrs. Dwight Bannister of Ames; a son West Bonnfield of Montgomery, Alabama, ten grandchildren and several great-grandchildren. . . Rev. William Arms of First Congregational church officiated." Burial of both William and Lizette was in the mausoleum at the Ottumwa cemetery.

Just before my marriage I received a letter from Grandmother, telling me of her and Grandfather's courtship in the same locale as mine and Thornton's. Your romance and marriage carries me back, because in many ways it parallels mine. You are about the same age as I was when I married your grandfather. We both waited for the 'right man'. We both lived in the same part of Chicago. . . You see I met your grandfather here in Ottumwa in the summer of 1898 while visiting the friends with whom I had always been while working in Kansas City before going to Chicago. "I was living with an old family friend at 120 W. State and one of my favorite daylight walks was north
about a block to Elm across North Michigan Avenue (the old Potter Palmer house was there then, of course -- somewhere in that neighborhood, I mean), then on to the lake front, where there was a broad cement walk running north for some miles. Beyond this was a narrow strip of unused beach and then the breakwater ... Of course, when Will came to see me, I had to take him along my favorite walk, but as his visits were limited to weekends and quite infrequent, these walks were moonlight not daylight walks. Nor did he get over so often, for we were married December 27, 1899, the twelfth time we had met.

"So when it began to get nice in the spring, and your grandfather came to see me, we would have dinner downtown, take the N. State Street car, get off at Division where the street car turned west, take 'our walk' ... Now, I hope and know that it will be the same for you and Thornton, my dear, that the parallel will continue, for I cannot wish you two any more happiness than we enjoyed for almost forty-nine years ... It is not very kind of me to write you this long letter now when you are so busy. I do love you, Virginia, and I am happy for your happiness now. Grandmother"

MARY ALGINDA BONNIFIELD (3), was b. April 22, 1901 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and was named for her two grandmothers. She m. ALLEN WILEY SHARP on September 17, 1925 in Ottumwa. She is the mother of the writer. MOTHER attended Adams Grade School, Ottumwa High School, Wells College in Aurora, New York, and the University of Wisconsin where she earned an A. B. She was affiliated with Kappa Kappa Gamma.

Sometime during the tense thirties she took a good look at the cherry slant top desk handed down from her great grandfather Samual Knight, the fourth Chief Justice of Vermont, and set out to see what other early American antiques had found their way to Iowa. A great many had and her very fine collection was the subject of one of three articles she wrote for Antiques magazine in the 1940's. One was on the Norwegian Museum at Decorah, Iowa, and one on a cabinet maker whose history she had learned from a descendant.

She is an astute scholar of any new interesting object.
runs across in her collecting. Many of the items carry
muted tales of regional history and family migrations. In
the 1930's and 1940's she made hooked rugs for every room.
When my parents built their own home in 1941 an even more
demanding hobby presented itself -- landscaping a wooded
hilly acre.

She made front page news about 1936 when struck by light­
ening while playing golf at the municipal course in Ott­
umwa. She lived through it, but was numb and white for
several days.

Playing duplicate bridge, enjoying Allen's children, and
driving with Dad on business trips fill in the gaps (?) in her days. At this moment they are on a cruise by
freighter to Chile. For the rest of the story, see SHARP.

References:
Bonnifield, West B., Memoirs, unpublished, 1907.
Evans, S. B., Ed., History of Wapello County, Iowa
Fansler, Homer F., History of Tucker County, West Virgin­
ia, McClain Printing Company, Parsons, West Va., 1962
Jones, J. Roy, Saddlebags in Siskiyou,
Lewis, Virgil, Soldiery of West Virginia, 1911 reprint
from 3rd Biennial Report of Dept of Archives and History,
Maxwell, Charles J., Bonnifield, Dallas, Texas, 1918
Maxwell, Hu, History of Randolph County, West Virginia,
1898, 1962 rep. by McClain Printing Company, Parsons,
West Virginia.
Moore, Francis Roy, Wapello Chief, A Tale of Iowa,
Skordas, Gust, Ed., Early Settlers of Maryland, an Index to
Names of Immigrants Compiled from Records of Land Patents,
1633-1680, Hall of Records, Annapolis, Maryland, Balti­
Correspondence with Lease Bonnifield, Abilene, Texas, 1968–
1970.
Censuses of Maryland, Virginia, Iowa.
Genealogists' Post,
Hawkeye Heritage,
County Clerks

226
Generations 11 through 7 are from a chart prepared by H. E. Wallace, Jr. and A. W. Stubblefield and published in Philadelphia "years ago". As they included a very long list of primary sources, I believe it is safe to assume that it is correct. The name, of course, means "keeper of an inn".

JOHN INSKEEP (Generation number 11 back from the writer's children) resided in Fooford, Staffordshire, England.

JOHN INSKEEP (10), was b. in 167 in Fooford, Staffordshire, m. MARY , and d. on December 15, 1729 in Gloucester County, New Jersey.

Mary ( ) Inskeep was b. in 1675 and d. on September 10, 1758.

The children of John and Mary Inskeep were (9):
   i. John, b. 1701, m. Sarah Ward, see next.
   ii. James, b. ca. 1703, m. Mary Miller in 1725 in Philadelphia, d. in Virginia.
   iii. Joseph, b. 1705, m. Mary Matlack in 1728, d. 1732.
   iv. Mary, b. 1707, m. William Hewlings, d. 1781.
   v. Abraham, b. 1712, m. Sarah Ward on December 10, 1710 in Gloucester, New Jersey, d. 1780.

I have been unable to find any explanation or any proof of error as to the two Sarah Wards above.

John and Mary Inskeep emigrated to New Jersey about 1708 and settled in what is now Delaware township of Camden County. Camden County was formed in 1815 out of Gloucester County. The Inskeeps settled at Harlton on the banks of Mullica River. Harlton is now in Burlington County, so their home must have been just across the river into Camden County.

John Inskeep was Justice of the Peace in Camden County, held minor offices for Waterford township from 1716 to 1723, except for 1719, and was judge
of the quarter sessions and court of common pleas of Gloucester County from 1724 until his death in 1729.

JOHN INSKEEP (9), was b. in 1701 in Staffordshire, England, m. SARAH WARD on January 13, 1724 at the First Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, and d. on October 30, 1756 in Marlton, New Jersey. He emigrated with his parents when he was seven.

The children of John and Sarah (Ward) Inskeep were (8):

i. Anne, b. 1724/25, m. John English, Jr. in 1749.

ii. John, b. ca. 1727, m. Elizabeth Buckman 1758, d. 1810.

iii. William, b. 1729, unmarried, d. November 13, 1756.

iv. Mary b. 1730, unmarried, d. November 13, 1756.

v. Isaac, b. ca. 1732, m. Hannah, d. 1790. He resided on land in Gloucester County inherited from his father.

vi. James, b. ca. 1734, m. Hope Collins, see next.

vii. Joseph, b. ca. 1736, unmarried, d. 1756.


ix. Benjamin, b. ca. 1740, m. Hannah Oliphant, d. 1780. Also inherited land from his father. Served in the Revolution as ensign in Bennings' company.

x. David, no dates known.

John and four of his children were victims of the cholera epidemic of 1756. Four, probably all five, died within two weeks.

Notes on Old Gloucester County reported: "The Inskeep burial-ground lies about one and one-half miles west of Marlton, on the banks of the stream.
which separates Camden County from Burlington County. It is located on the brow of a hill, and from it a meadow slopes gently down to the stream. The plot is about forty feet square, and is partly enclosed by a dilapidated board fence, which does not prevent the gentle meadow herd from seeking the grateful shade of its cedar trees on hot summer days.

"Several stones remain in excellent condition, but a study of the inscriptions discloses the fact that no fewer than four members of the Inskeep family died within a period of fifteen days, two of them on the same day... even after the lapse of nearly two centuries, the sad story told by the well-cut and well-preserved tombstones can be visualized, and the sorrow and anguish of the surviving members of the family imagined. The inscriptions are as follows:

"Mary Inskeep, daughter of John Inskeep, died Nov. 13, 1756, in her 26th year; Sarah, wife of Titus N. Leeds and daughter of John Inskeep, died Nov. 5, 1756, in her 16th year; William Inskeep, died Nov. 13, 1756, in his 27th year; John Inskeep, died Oct. 30, 1756, aged 55 years; Mary Inskeep, died Sept. 19, 1775, aged 30 years; Sarah Rogers, died Jan. 22, 1855, aged 81 years, 4 months; Joseph O. Rogers (no date)."

Upon his marriage, John settled upon 200 acres of land given him by his father, and according to Wallace and Stubblefield, this land was at the time they wrote owned by one of John's direct descendants.

JAMES INSKEEP (8), was b. ca. 1734 in Gloucester County, New Jersey, m. HOPE COLLINS, and d. probably before April 3, 1802 in Culpepper County, Virginia.

Hope (Collins) Inskeep was probably b. in New Jersey as the name appears among the Inskeeps' neighbors and as she and John were married there. Hope made a will on February 16, 1807 in Culpepper County.
The children of James and Hope (Collins) Inskeep were (7):

i. Rachel, b. 1761, m. Joel Brown, d. 1862 in Ohio.

ii. James, b. 1766, m. Deliah Dulany in 1797 and Eleanor Glendening, d. 1825 in Ohio.

iii. Joel, b. 1771, m. Mary Bentley, d. 1837 in Virginia.

iv. Daniel, b. 1773, m. Rachel Pusey, see next.

v. John, b. 1781, m. Esther Garwood 1804, d. 1859 in Ohio.

vi. William, m. Charlotte Harvard, d. in Ohio.

vii. Joshua, m. Margaret Garwood, d. in Ohio.

viii. Hope, d. unmarried in Ohio.

ix. Hepzibah, m. William Stokes, d. in Ohio.

x. Susan, m. Josiah Bishop in 1764, d. in Ohio.

xi. Sarah, m. Levi Garwood in 1795, d. in Ohio.

xii. Hester, m. William Stokes, d. in Ohio.

xiii. Job, m. Patience Bishop 1801, d. in Ohio.

James Inskeep inherited land which included a saw mill from his father. He pursued this business until about 1774, when the mill burned.

He then with his wife and children emigrated to Virginia, where he patented land in Culpepper County.

In 1779 James Inskeep of Culpepper County turned in $156 to the Virginia Continental loan office.

The first item in the Administrators' Account for James Inskeep was dated April 3, 1802; the inventory was ordered in September, 1802. The Culpepper Clerk's Office was unable to find exact date of death.

His wife's estate in the administrators' account was settled on December 21, 1806 and showed that an amount had been paid to her from her husband's estate by October 1, 1805. Sales of the dower land of the deceased came to $206/13/10 and sales of personal estate to $113/13/10.
DANIEL INSKEEP (7), was b. on February 6, 1773 in probably present-day Camden County, New Jersey (then Gloucester County), m. RACHEL PUSEY in 1797, and d. on October 21, 1853 in Highland County, Ohio.

Rachel (Pusey) Inskeep was b. in 1779 in Virginia, according to the 1850 census, and was the dau. of Joshua or Jonathan Pusey, according to family tradition. The Pusey family is well known, having come from Berkshire, England, in the 1680's to Pennsylvania. Philadelphia had four Joshua Puseys in the 1790 census. One Joshua was in the Cincinnati area in 1820. I do not know where our Rachel fits in.

The children of Daniel and Rachel (Pusey) Inskeep were (6):

1. David Pusey, b. 1798, m. Elizabeth Ambrose, see next,
   ii. Mary, b. 1800, unmarried in 1850 census, residing in Hillsboro, Ohio.
   iii. Maria, b. 1802.
   iv. Hope, b. 1806.
   v. James, b. 1816, had ch., but no wife in 1850 census, residing in Hillsboro.
   vi, vii, and viii. Wallace and Stubbeilefield stated the couple had eight children.

The 1840 Highland County, Ohio, census (a very light and difficult film to read) gave in the town of Hillsboro: Daniel Inskeep of age 70 to 80 (he was 67) with a wife of age 60 to 70 (Rachel was 61), one son age 30 to 40 (David P. was 42), and three daughters under 20 and one age 30 to 40. The last could be a daughter-in-law, Elizabeth (Ambrose) Inskeep, David's wife.

The 1850 Hillsboro census: Daniel Inskeep, age 77, a clergyman in the Protestant Methodist Church, worth $1,500, and b. in New Jersey, with wife Rachel who was b. in Virginia and was age 71, a daughter Mary who was 50, and John Bowles, 35, a bookseller.
Now, here I pose a problem for which I have found no solution. Some question exists as to whether David P.'s name was actually Daniel. The two were difficult to make out on the 1840 census, the film being very bad. Wallace and Stubblefield gave it as Daniel.

The intriguing possibility is that one man used both names. He may have started life as Daniel and later changed to David. Someone once claimed that David was a bigamist with another family somewhere. However, this rumor could have grown out of the escapades in his later life. I do not think they were brothers.

Daniel Inskeep left no will with the probate court.

DAVID PUSEY INSKEEP (6), was b. on March 11, 1798 in Culpepper County, Virginia, m. ELIZABETH AMBROSE on September 11 or 12, 1817 in Hillsboro, Ohio, and d. after 1886 in. (What became of David is a deepening mystery) The couple moved from Highland County, Ohio, to Ottumwa, Iowa in 1849. They were divorced in 1855 in Ottumwa.

Elizabeth (Ambrose) Inskeep was b. on November 27, 1797 (1799?) in Berkeley County, Virginia, the dau. of William and Susanna (Crum) Ambrose. She d. on June 14, 1877 and is buried in the Ottumwa cemetery.

The children of David P. and Elizabeth (Ambrose) Inskeep were (5):

i. William P., b. November 15, 1818, m. "E. A. B." on 1850 census, resided in Hillsboro, later lived in Madison, Indiana. He gave Alcinda (vii) an amethyst bracelet which is still in the family.

ii. Rachel, b. December 20, 1820.

iii. Susannah, b. January 30, 1823.

iv. Maria, b. February 27, 1825.


vi. Marey Lane, b. October 16, 1831, d. 1832.

vii. Alcinda, b. September 30, 1833, m. West Benson Bonnifield, see next.

viii. Carey, b. January 4, 1836, d. December 24, 1920, m. Alice, was a realtor in Ottumwa.
ix. Amaliy, b. February 9, 1839.
x. Marian, b. September 12, 1811.

The above listing is from a fractur decorated with flowers in water color. Aldinda had torn her birthdate from the fractur, but her death certificate supplied the date. The fractur also gives the marriage date as September 11th, although the film of Ohio marriages gives the 12th.

Family tradition says there was a daughter, Lydia, who married a Mr. Street, said to be a nephew or son of General Joseph N. Street, Indian agent at Agency, Iowa.

The 1840 Hillsborough census has a David (Daniel—just where it is so important the writing is very difficult to read; the film is a very light one) P. Inskeep who was age 40 to 50 (our David was 42), had a wife age 40 to 50 (Elizabeth was 41 or 43), a boy under 5 (Carey), a boy 20 to 30 (William was 22), two daughters under 5 (Alcinda and Amalily), a daughter 10 to 15 (Maria), two daughters 15 to 20 (Rachel and Susanna).

The story of David and Elizabeth while in Ottumwa is more readily available. He is said to have been a merchant of a general store in Hillsboro. In Iowa he produced corn and won a second prize for the production of 316 bushels per acre at the first Iowa State Fair held in Fairfield in 1854. He was the first vice-president of the Iowa State Agricultural Society which put on the fair.

From Wapello Chief, a Tale of Iowa: "In the year of 1849 an Englishmen, Charles Lawrence, in partnership with D. P. Inskeep, set up a general merchandise business. Ultimately this became the wholesale dry goods house of J. W. Garner and Company."

"In 1877, the dream of Uriah Biggs, the harnessing of Appanoose Rapids, came true. But Biggs was not present to see banker Bonnifield open the gates... Dr. Orr was there... and merchant Carey Inskeep."
When I checked the Wapello County courthouse for records on David P. Inskeep I found dozens of litigations. The most notable was the divorce suit filed on January 2, 1855 by Elizabeth Inskeep vs. David P. Inskeep, stating they were married in 1817 in Hillsboro, Ohio, had five children, that about April, 1848 they removed to Wapello County. She asked divorce for adultery and cruel and abusive treatment and asked permission to resume her maiden name, Elizabeth Ambrose.

Two weeks later she filed for separation. The defendant's denial stated it was not "sallies of passions, but her demands for a fine house and fine carriage" that was the cause of the trouble.

Next the court established $17,000 as David's net worth for the settlement. The referee of the court reported on February 29, 1856 that the defendant owned 134 acres in sections 15 and 16 of Wapello County and timber valued at $1,072.

The county district court found that adultery charge was not sustained, but granted the divorce with alimony of $1,150 to be paid from July 1, 1856 to July 1, 1861 and lots 15 and 16 worth $850.

Evidently David appealed to the Iowa Supreme Court, for on October 26, 1857 that court declared there was no necessity for giving Elizabeth any land, as she no longer had young children to care for and educate. The farm "Homestead" was to remain in the possession of David. He was to pay her cash only, no real estate.

Then, on January 4, 1860, one Martha Ann Inskeep sued David P. Inskeep for divorce stating they were married October 4, 1857 in St. Louis, Missouri, and lived together until winter of 1858-59. She prayed divorce on grounds of cruelty, defendant filed a demurrer on January 6, it was sustained June 7 and the case was dismissed.

Perhaps this was the servant girl with whom Elizabeth charged that David was too chummy. This was one of Wapello County, Iowa's first divorce cases.
Elizabeth evidently did not take back her maiden name as she is buried under the name Inskeep. Her portrait, in a lovely gold oval frame, is of a severe woman, but then perhaps she had reason.

The other suits were from 1858 through 1861 in Ottumwa and David was the plaintiff in each case.

David's land in Ottumwa shows on the Illustrated Historical Atlas of Wapello County. He had farm land and a home in town in the Pickwick section near Church Street on the southside of Ottumwa.

While visiting my parents for Christmas, 1968, I called the two Protestant cemeteries fully expecting to get the burial record for David. My mother assumed he was buried in Ottumwa. Alas, no record at all.

The last record of him at the courthouse was in 1886. The State Department of Health in Des Moines found no record. No death was recorded in Wapello County. He was not in Ottumwa in the 1860 census.

So a new mystery opens up. Where and when did David P. Inskeep die? Did he have two families? Did he have one in Ohio and one in Iowa? Or did the first move with him from Ohio to Iowa and the second occur when he was quite old?

**ALCINDA INSKEEP (5)**, was b. on September 30, 1833 in Hillsboro, Highland County, Ohio, m. WEST BENSON BONNIFIELD on October 28, 1862 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and d. on May 22, 1919 at age 85 of senile debility, in Ottumwa, Iowa.

In the 1850 census for Hillsboro, Alcinda was at the home of her brother William P. Inskeep. For the rest of the story, see BONNIFIELD.
References:

Waspeppo County, Iowa County Clerk.
Culpepper County, Virginia County Clerk.
Highland County, Ohio County Clerk.
Ottumwa, Iowa cemetery records
Census films: 1790 Pennsylvania
1820, 1840, 1850 Highland County, Ohio
1880 Wapello County, Iowa.
Marriages in Ohio.

National Genealogical Society, v. 46, n. 4, 1958, 1779 Short Census of Virginia.
Wallace, H. E., Jr. & A. W. Stobblefield, Inskeep Genealogy, typescript, no date, "pub" by Gen'l Compiling Publishing Co., 1219 Arch St., Philadelphia.
Williams Bros., publishers, History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio, Cleveland, 1880.
Correspondence with Mrs. Violette S. Machir, Point Pleasant, West Virginia, 1968.
Correspondence with Robert Inskeep, Tipp City, Ohio, 1968.
HISTORY OF THE MINEARS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

JOHN MINEAR (Generation number 8 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1732? in the Palatine states of Germany, and was killed by Indians about April 6, 1781 in Barbour County, West Virginia, while en route home to St. George, Tucker County, West Virginia. It is not known where he married, whether, in Germany of Pennsylvania. He came first to Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1755, moved about 1774 to Hampshire County, West Virginia, and in 1775 moved to Tucker County. He was a leader of the settlers and built Fort Minear at St. George.

(The present location of St. George is Tucker County, West Virginia; at that time it was Randolph County, Virginia. The new county was formed in 1856 and the new state in 1863.)

The children of John Minear were (7):

1. Jonathan, b. ca. 1755, thought to have been the oldest, probably married, was killed by Indians in 1780. His head was split by a tomahawk.

2. David, b. 1755, m. Catherine Saylor, see next.

3. Adam, b. probably before 1758, m. Elizabeth Cobb, may have d. in Koskulosko County, Indiana.

4. Philip, b. March 31, 1761, m. 1) Winnie Farmer or Halleck and 2) Elizabeth Ritchard, moved to Ross County, Ohio, and d. October 17, 1846 or 1848. He was a Revolutionary soldier and is buried near town of Yellow Bud, Ohio.

5. John, lost his mind and disappeared about 1789. Philip and David informed the court he "was crazy and had escaped into Mongalia County" and his property was liquidated.

6. Elizabeth, m. Philip Washburn before 1790.

7. Mary Ann, m. John Saylor in 1795.

8. Katherine, m. William Haddox before 1797. He was a spy in the Virginia militia. Revolutionary War pension #69,499.
They resided in Barbour County.

ix. Sarah, m. Benjamin Marsh in Randolph County in 1799. Figured in a legal case 1818.

x. A dau., may have m. Peter Bucklew of Preston County.

xi. Samuel, b. 1780, m. Charity Gough (Goff) after 1801, moved to Athens County, Ohio, d. December 21, 1858.

Mr. Charles J. Maxwell, who was also the Bonnifield genealogist, wrote *Descendants of John Minear (1732? -1781)* in Dallas, Texas, in 1940. The book is paperback with 232 pages of Minears. As Mr. Maxwell seems to have done careful research I have not pursued John Minear any further.

From Maxwell's book: "About 1774 he was in Hampshire County, (West) Virginia, where it is said he had lived several years. It is reported he assisted Col. Joseph Cresap survey land in Holly Meadows, (now Tucker County) in 1774 and while there saw the Cheat River valley. About 1775 he brought a colony from South Branch, Hampshire County to Tucker County, and built a fort on the land later owned by S. E. Parsons. On account of Indian trouble the entire colony went back to Hampshire County but returned to Tucker County in 1776. This latter date is definitely known, for in that year John made settlement and built a fort on Mill Run, the site of present St. George. But in 1775 he had settled a tenant on some land in the Tygert's Valley, Barbour County at the mouth of Pleasant Creek. In 1781 he obtained title to both these tracts...

"John Minear seems to have been the leader of the settlers and on him was placed the general management of the colony. A fort was built at the present St. George on the site of the later court house. Minear built a mill there on Mill Run. The name at first was Minear's Mill Run. The fort was built of logs, notched and fitted close together so the Indians could not shoot between the crevices; there were no windows; light came in through port holes, as openings between the logs were called. The door was of heavy split boards thick enough to stop bullets. The chimneys were on the inside so
the Indians could not climb them; the fort was surrounded by palisades or a line of stout posts fitted closely together and about twelve feet high. The colony prospered for about four years with little disturbance from but much fear of the Indians.

"The settlers, in and around St. George, after living on their land some time and having fulfilled the settlement requirements, prepared to get deeds from the State of Virginia. About April 1, 1781, five men from St. George (John Minear, two Millers, Daniel Cameron and Salathiel Goff) went to Clarksburg to complete the proofs of settlement. Their work having been completed, they started home. As they passed through Barbour County they were ambushed by the Indians and Cameron, Minear and Cooper were killed. A leather gun case had been hung by the Indians across the road. On noticing this, the men tried to escape, but their stopping had given the Indians a fair chance to aim. The time of this is fixed by the dates on the Land Entries made for them at this meeting, April 5, 1781.

"John Minear entered two tracts of land for himself. Land Entry Book One, page 52, Harrison County, 1,400 acres mouth of Pleasant Creek to include the settlement of 1775; page 53, 1,400 acres opposite Glover Run to include his settlement of 1776 with preemption of 500 acres adjoining." The first tract was the one later owned by his son Adam Minear and the second was the home place in St. George.

"A party of soldiers from Clarksburg found the bodies and buried them where found. Years later when a road was being made the remains were uncovered and identified by certain features of the skeletons. The bodies were reburied near the
same site. A marker was erected near there some years ago, but has been destroyed. The grave is now unmarked. It is located on the Frank Norris farm about seven hundred yards from the bridge at Berryburg Junction and thirty yards from the river."

The settlers were written up in History of Tucker County, West Virginia: "... the people of the settlement (later St. George) were with few exceptions poor in money and learning ... they were uncouth in speech and dress, and oftentimes in manners; yet they possessed the greatest of fortunes: health, strength, honesty and friendship ... they were not scions of the upper strata of society, nor peons of the lower strata.

"... John Minear was evidently a good leader. He had the foresight to early provide the settlement with a mill to saw their lumber and grind their corn. He assisted his settlers in the matters of law and the courts and was on such an errand when he was ambushed and killed. Salathiel Goff and his brothers and John Minear were the few in the colony who were educated (in Germany)."

The same book related that when many of the men were away on an annual trading trip, the settlers changed frequently into different clothing and walked about the yard of the stockade in full view of the Indians to create the impression the fort was occupied by a strong force.

One year before John was killed by Indians, his son, Jonathan, met his death in the same way. The date was April 16, 1780 and the tale is from History of Randolph County, West Virginia.

"When Jonathan Minear was killed he was feeding his cattle. His leg was broken by a bullet, and being overtaken he endeavored to escape by running around a beech tree, bracing himself by one hand against the tree. An Indian in striking at him with a tomahawk struck the tree several times, and the marks of the tomahawk in the bark were to be seen a few years ago (note – the book was
first published in 1898 - VSH} ... Minear was killed and his brother-in-law, Philip Washburn, was taken prisoner.

"The Indians were pursued by a squad of men under David Minear, and were fired upon near the Valley River, in Barbour County. Three of the savages were wounded and Washburn was liberated."

DAVID MINEAR (7), was b. in 1755, probably on July 31, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, m. CATHERINE SAYLOR on April 21, 1787 in Tucker County, West Virginia, and d. of cancer on October 21, 1834 in St. George, Tucker County. He moved with his father to Hampshire County, West Virginia, in 1774 and to Tucker County in 1776.

Catherine (Saylor) Minear was b. on December 10, 1772, the dau. of John and Lisbeth Saylor, and d. on February 9, 1833 in St. George. A John Sailor is listed for Harrison County with ten white persons in 1790. The John Saylor who married David's sister Mary Ann in 1795 is probably Catherine's brother.

The children of David and Catherine (Saylor) Minear were (6):


ii. Nathan, b. , m. Mrs. Elizabeth (Ferguson) Bonnifield, widow of Gregory, in 1814, d. . He was a lieutenant in the militia in 1829.

iii. William, m. Elizabeth Losh, d. 1843 in Harrison County, West Virginia.

iv. Sarah Nancy, b. 1793, m. Rhodam Bonnifield, see next.

v. Enoch, b. January 9, 1799, m. 1) Catherine Stalnaker on January 1, 1827, and 2) Mrs. Mary Ann (Wiles) Gilmore in 1835, was constable in 1823, and d. on April 13, 1889 in St. George.
vi. Elizabeth, b. November 1, 1801, m. Arnold Bonnifield in 1825, d. October 17, 1888 in St. George.

vii. Sarah, d. at age fourteen.


ix. Mary, b. May 31, 1808, m. William Miller on April 30, 1827, and d. on April 22, 1893 in St. George.

Three of David's children married Bonnifields; hence the overlapping of the two families in Maxwell's two genealogies. Maxwell and our family are descendants of both John Minear and Gregory Bonnifield.

The 1790 Virginia census (which is made up from lists actually taken about five years earlier) shows David Minear in Harrison County in 1785 with six persons, no slaves, 1 dwelling, three other buildings. David did not move; the county boundaries did. Randolph County was formed in 1786 from Harrison, Tucker in 1856 from Randolph. As David married in 1787 these six persons are not he and his children. He was probably head of the family of brothers and sisters after his father's death in 1781. The names Washburn, Cameron, and Haddox are among his neighbors on the census list.

From Maxwell: "David was much interested in the religious life of the colony. He went to the Methodist Conference "East of the Mountains" and had St. George included in the conference and a minister assigned to it. A separate room in his home was reserved for the minister on his visits and no other person ever occupied it.

"David built the first stone house in Tucker County. He was Overseer of the Poor in 1787 and Constable in 1789. In 1928 his descendants erected a large native stone marker at his grave in St. George."
The DAR Patriot Index lists David and his brother Philip.

David Minear was granted a pension for Revolutionary War service by certificate 23,565, February 28, 1834. The pension was eighty dollars a year from March 4, 1831. The record number is Survivors File 15932.

It reads, "Personally appeared before me, the subscriber, an acting Justice of the Peace, (in and for the county of Randolph and State of Virginia on the 6th day of November, 1833, David Minear, a resident of the said county of Randolph and State of Virginia, aged 78 years and three months,..."

"That he entered the service of the United States under the following named officers... That in the year 1779 in the county of Monongahela (Monongalia) in the spring of this year I volunteered in a company of rangers commanded by Captain William Haymond. Our principal station was at Morgantown. From this place we were often out on Ranging Parties until the winter of 1779-80 set in. We were then engaged in guarding the fort or town until the spring of the year of 1780. I was discharged having served this company of rangers near nine months."

"In the spring of the year 1780 after I had been discharged by Captain Haymond I went to Kentucky in company with my brother Philip Minear in order to explore and view that country. We arrived at the Falls of the Ohio where Lewisville now stands. We arrived at the place about the 20th of March. We remained in this neighborhood until sometime in the month of June or July when we were drafted for a term of duty the precise length of which is not recollected."

"A few days after our company was formed we joined the army under the command of General Clark and marched up the Ohio River to the mouth of Licking Creek. As the canoes and boats appeared (approached) the river they were fired"
upon by the Indians and killed and wounded nine men of whom 4 were buried in the sand on the river bank. This attack was as well as this affiant remembers about the third day after the army left the falls.

"From the mouth of Licking Creek we crossed the country then a wilderness to the Indian town called Chillicothe. We found this town evacuated by the Indians and the houses and wigwams on fire as the Indians had fired the towns before they fled. We stayed at this place no longer than to cut down and destroy the growing crops of corn which we did. We then marched to the Picua town about twelve miles from Chillicothe.

"At this place the Indians made a considerable stand as well as the affiant recollects the battle lasted about three hours. At this battle I believe there was fifteen Indians found dead, many having been removed as was the custom of the Indians to remove all their dead they possibly could. I believe our losses was about 15 killed. We destroyed this town by burning the houses and we also cut down all the corn belonging to the Indians. It was supposed that at the two towns there was not less than 300 acres of corn destroyed. After the battle had ended we gathered all our dead and buried them in the floor of the Indian houses and then burned the houses down to disguise the graves. But the Indians made their boast afterwards that although we had been cunning in disguising the graves they had found them and had raised the dead and had scalped them. After the battle of Picua town we marched back to the fort or station at the falls of the Ohio.

"When this affiant was drafted he was placed under the command of Captain Brisco. This affiant also recollects that Col. Lyon was with the army as well as the affiant remembers this army was about one thousand strong when we left the falls but not quite so many when they reached the towns."
"In the spring of 1780 the Indians had attacked the settlements in Kentucky and had taken two stations and led the captive prisoners to the Indian towns. This as the affiant believes was the cause of the expedition of General Clark as described by affiant.

"When we arrived at home from the expedition we were ordered to keep our selves in readiness to march at a moment's warning as the Indians were expected to take vengeance the first opportunity and in fact it was but a short time after our arrival at home that they were again in small numbers plundering the country and in some instances killed some few who were hardy enough to leave the fort. I recollect that about 4 weeks after the arrival of the troops at the fort there was a man brought in who had been killed by the Indians. His name I do not recollect.

"I was employed the balance of that year until about the first day of December in guarding the fort and making short excursions in the country at which time I was discharged by Captain Brisco having served six months.

"I then with my brother came back to the county of Monongahela (sic) in the state of Virginia. In the spring of the year 1780 the Indians made an attack upon the settlement of Cheat River and killed first Barney Siras. This happened whilst I was in Kentucky.

"In the month of April 1781, the Indians again made an attack upon the same neighborhood and killed three men, one of which was the affiant's father, Frederick Cooper and Daniel Cannon (sic) This attack caused Col. Benjamin Wilson to order out the militia and affiant was drafted and placed under the command of Captain Salathial Goff under whose command I remained during this term which as well as affiant remembers was six months. During which time they were employed in excursions in every direction for many miles around the fort and in
guarding the fort and in going from one fort to other forts in the county. The fort to which this affiant properly belonged was called Manier (sic) fort upon the land of the affiant's father. (Note: The "Daniel Cannon" above should be Daniel Cameron -- VSH)

"In the month of March in 1782 this affiant was again drafted and placed under the command of the aforesaid Captain Salathial Coff and was engaged during the summer in Rangeing (sic) the country from Maniers fort on Cheat River to Wilson's fort on the Tigarit's Valley and as far as Morgantown and Dunkers Creek and when not out on Ranging parties the affiant was engaged in guarding the fort until the time of the year had expired when the Indians usually committed their depredations. When this affiant was discharged having served full six months.

"That in the spring of the year 1783 in the month of April as well as the affiant remembers on the 16th day the Indians again made their appearance and commenced their depredations in the affiant's neighborhood.

"On this day they killed and scalped his brother Jonathan Manier. Then the Indians took from his head a large piece of scullbone and stuck it in a stump by way of triumph.

"The affiant was again drafted and put under the command of said Salathial Coff and was employed during the spring, summer and autumn of this year in Ranging and guarding the fort as aforesaid . . .

(Signed) David Minear"

(Note: I have no explanation for the discrepancy in the date of Jonathan Minear's death. As for David's persistent reference to his home county as Monongalia, Harrison County was formed in 1781, from the southern part of Monongalia, and Randolph and others were formed from Harrison. -- VSH)

The pension affidavit was certified by Samuel Bonnifield, whose son, Rhodam, had married David's daugh-
ter, Nancy, in 1811.

(SARAH) NANCY MINEAR (6), was b. in 1793 in Tucker County, West Virginia, m. RHODAM BONNIFIELD in 1811 in Tucker County, and d. in 1840 of cholera in Jefferson County, Iowa. Nancy and her children moved to Iowa in 1837, her husband having taken out a claim in 1836. For the rest of the story, see BONNIFIELD.

References:
Bonifield, Lease, Abilene, Texas, corres. 1968-1970
Bonifield, W. B., Memoirs, unpublished, 1907.
DAR Patriot Index, 1965.
Maxwell, Charles J., Descendants of John Minear 1732?-1781, Dallas, Texas, 1943.
National Archives Pension Records.
Virkus, Frederick, Compendium of American Genealogy Vol. 7.
1790 census of Virginia.
HISTORY OF THE AMROSES
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

HENRY AMBROSE (Generation number 8 back from the writer's children), m. SARAH, and d. on December 10, 1811 in Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia.

The children of Henry and Sarah Ambrose were (7):
  i. Mathias, b. 1765, m. Rosanna Clover on May 11, 1791, and d. on March 17, 1812.
  ii. William, b. 1770, m. Susanna Crum, see next.
  iii. Margaret, m. George Riser on December 1, 1789.
  iv. Catherine, m. Henry Clauver.
  v. Henry, Jr.

Henry died intestate and the court record names the above children.

WILLIAM AMBROSE (7), was b. on November 30, 1770 in Berkeley County, Virginia, m. SUSANNA CRUM in 1796 in probably Frederick County, Virginia, and d. on August 23, 1850 in New Market, Highland County, Ohio. He was known as William Ambrose, Sr. and was a preacher.

Susanna (Crum) Ambrose was b. in 1781 in Frederick County, Virginia, the dau. of Christian, Sr. and Christiana (Schmidt) Crum. She d. in 1858 in New Market.

Christian Crum, Sr. (8, ca. 1748-1820) was a minister in the United Brethren in Christ Church and his twin, Henry, was a minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Both were raised in the German Reformed Church and both preached in German. They were in Frederick County (now Clarke County), Virginia. Their father was Anthony Crum, Sr. (9, d. 1804) who also lived in Frederick County.

The children of William and Susanna (Crum) Ambrose were (6):
  i. Elizabeth, b. 1797, m. David P. Inskneep, see next.
  ii. Jacob, d. in New Orleans.
iii. Christine, m. Jacob Sonner.
iv. George, b. 1803, m. Margaret, was a brick-maker and farmer in Highland County, Ohio in 1850.
v. William, Jr., b. 1805, m. 1) Rachael Kibler in 1832 and 2) Nancy H. Inskeep in 1875, resided in Liberty township, Highland County, Ohio.
vi. Susan, m. Meharry, resided in Indiana.
viii. Lewis, a United Brethren minister, resided in Missouri.
ix. Catherine, m. Samuel Ridings in 1834, resided in Highland County.
x. (one child d. in Virginia, before 1814; one was b. in Ohio.)

The 1800 Berkeley County tax list shows: William Ambrose of Sleepy Creek with 1 male over 21 and 2 horses, Matthias, also of Sleepy Creek, with 1 male and 2 horses. William is not in the 1790 Virginia census.

In the Berkeley County court records is an indenture between William Ambrous and Susannah his wife of Berkeley County and Matthias Ambrous of the same place. It was dated August 29, 1814, and pertained to land on Sleepy Creek. William signed and Susannah made her mark.

From History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio: "(William Ambrose) came to Highland County in 1814 and settled in New Market township and purchased six hundred and twenty acres of land, for which he paid $1,100. Although he never owned slaves himself, he left Virginia principally on account of his strong objection to slavery. He was a local preacher, first among the Methodists, and afterward among the United Brethren, leaving the Methodists
partly for the same reason for which he migrated from Virginia, viz: his dislike of slavery and disapproval of secret societies.

"William Ambrose, Sr., had ten children — seven boys and three girls. One died in infancy in Virginia, and one was born here. Three sons and a daughter are still living."

William appears in the 1810 Berkeley County, Virginia, census and the 1820, 1830, 1850 Highland County, Ohio, census. The 1850 census shows William's birthstate as Maryland, which would be a clue to Henry (8)'s earlier activities.

William and Susanna (Grum) Ambrose are buried in Ambrose Cemetery, New Market, Ohio.

ELIZABETH AMBROSE (6), was b. on November 21, 1791, according to the fraktur of the Inskeepers, in Berkeley County, Virginia, m. DAVID P. INSKEEP on September 12, 1817 in Hillsboro, Highland County, Ohio, and was buried in Ottumwa, Iowa, on June 14, 1877. Elizabeth and David were divorced in 1856 in Ottumwa, entering history as one of Wapello County's earliest divorce cases. For the rest of the story, see INSKEEP.

References:
Lybarger, Donald F., The Crum Family, Descendants of Anthony Crum, Sr., of Frederick County, Virginia, 1963, Cleveland, Ohio.
Williams Bros., publishers, History of Ross and Highland Counties, Ohio, 1880, Cleveland, Ohio.
Inskeep fraktur
Wapello County Court records.
Ottumwa cemetery.
Census records.
HISTORY OF THE NEARS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

All of this line was available and now is lost. Among my Grandmother Bonnifield's possessions was an envelope marked in Grandmother's handwriting, "Genealogy my grandmother Near nee Mary Ann Scott and blue paper with messages from her relatives written when she left N. Y. state to live in Wisc. in 18__". The genealogy is missing. The blue paper has poems of farewell and braids of hair with names, including "Mary Scott-Mother, John Scott-Father, John Near, Delilah Near", etc.

Mrs. Louise Mills of New Jersey has been my enthusiastic correspondent on the Nears of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, New York. She even visited me in 1967. Her friend, Mrs. Sue Van Wie of Arizona, has worked on the Nears of Stone Arabia, Montgomery County, New York. Neither could fit in my Wisconsin Nears.

The closest guess is that John Near (6) was the son of John "Hans" and Helena Delaney (Schaeffer) Near. They were in Sharon township of Schoharie County, New York. This couple, if it proves to be mine, would take us to their parents, Bernhard and Anna (or Mary) Barbara (Trebber) Near. Bernhard was b. 1731/2 and was the youngest son of Karl Near. Karl would then be our (9). He was b. in the lower Palatinate on the Rhine River in 1672, migrated to the United States in 1710 and m. on August 29th of the same year Anna Reichart, dau. of Joseph, of Rhinebeck. Karl d. in 1733 in Rhinebeck.

This supposition is based on Bernhard's son, John, b. April 6, 1817, of whom nothing more is known. The Wisconsin census placed our John's birthyear at 1817.

JOHN NEAR (6), was b. in 1817 in Schoharie County ?, New York, m. MARY ANN SCOTT in New York, and d. in Racine, Wisconsin.

Mary Ann (Scott) Near was b. in 1820 in Schoharie County ?, New York, the dau. of John and Mary Scott and d. in Racine in. 
The children of John and Mary Ann (Scott) Near were (5):

i. Delilah, b. 1841 in New York.

ii. John DeLoss (or Delaus), b. 1848, m. Mary Knight, see next.

The couple was on the 1850 and 1870 censuses for the town of Raymond, now part of Racine. John was a farmer. They moved to Wisconsin between the births of the two children.

JOHN DeLOSS NEAR (5), was b. in 1848 in Racine, Wisconsin, m. MARY KNIGHT in Racine, and d. in 1871 in Racine.

Mary (Knight) Near was b. in 1848 in Racine, the dau. of Samuel G. and Margaret (Carswell) Knight, and d. in Racine on August 3, 1923.

Their only child (4) was:

i. Ethel Lizette, b. 1871, m. William Benson Bonnifield, see next.

John is said to have died at age 23, very shortly after his daughter's birth. Exact date is necessary to get certificate.

He gave to his new baby, my grandmother, a child's Victorian dresser. Its height to the top of the mirror is forty-two inches. It is made of pine and has a stenciled design around the top and on each of the three drawers. My boys are now keeping their crayon and paper supplies in it, and so are the fourth generation of children to enjoy it.

John was said to have been a roommate of Wills Carleton, the poet, at Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Michigan. I wrote to the college and received in December, 1965, the following answer, "... we have had no college historian since Thanksgiving day of 1964 when the late Prof. Vivian Lyon Moore died in a fire which also destroyed many of our early historical materials..."
We are unable to say whether or not your great-grandfather was a roommate of Will Carleton. We do know, however, that he could have been, since he entered in 1867, two years before Carleton was graduated. This assumes that 'DeLos V.(sic) Near' who entered in 1867 from Raymond, Wisconsin, is the man to whom you refer... the applications for admission, which contain a considerable amount of biographical information, from that period were destroyed in an earlier fire in 1874..."

(ETHEL) LIZETTE NEAR, (h), was b. on January 23, 1871 in Raymond (Racine), Wisconsin, m. WILLIAM BENSON BONNIFIELD in 1899 in Ottumwa, Iowa, and d. on October 10, 1964, in Ottumwa, Iowa, at the age of 93. For the rest of the story, see BONNIFIELD.

References:

Family "blue paper".
Neer, Dr. Henry, Dr. Rush Neer & Mrs. Mary Barbara Neer, Cummings, "The Neers" in Genealogical and Memorial History of State of New Jersey, Lewis Historical Company, New York, 1910.
Van Wie, Sue, Various Nears (Neher, Nehr, Neahr, Nare, Neer, Nhare, Nier) of Montgomery County, New York and Some of Their Descendants, Larchmont, New York, 1965. Mimeo.
1840 Schoharie County, New York census.
1850, 1870 Racine, Wisconsin census.
HISTORY OF THE KNIGHTS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

The name Knight is generally agreed to mean "of the Knight", meaning the ancestor was on the staff or in the employ of the knight.

The Knight line was handed down in a small album, but in heeding the advice of competent genealogists to not be sure of such information until you have checked it yourself, I paid little attention to the family notes. I also found the name so plentiful in New England that I despaired of being certain which ones were ours.

In 1969 the Maine Historical Society requested any Knight lines and I sent mine in. Miss E. Marie Estes, the reference librarian, very kindly Xeroxed the material they had which pertained to our family. It agreed with mine, although both may be from the same source.

JOHN KNIGHT (Generation number 12 back from the writer's children), was b. probably before 1600 in England, m. MARY ? in England, and d. on the 29th of the third month (or May 29), 1674, in Charlestown, Massachusetts. Mary died May 19, 1676.

The children of John and Mary Knight were (11):
   i. Mary, b. ca. 1620, m. Robert Pierce, d. March 18, 1701.
   ii. John, b. ca. 1622, m. 1) Ruttanah Johnson April 25, 1654, 2) Abigail Stowers, 3) Mary Bridge June 22, 1668, h) Mary Clements December 19, 1678, and 5) Sarah Hawlsworth May 21, 1663, and d. on December 1, 1714 in Charlestown.
   iii. Joseph, b. ca. 1624, m. Hannah ___, see next.
   iv. Michael ?, m. Mary Bullard October 20, 1657, resided after 1675 in Cambridge.
   v. Samuel ?, m. Mrs. Sarah How in Roxbury on October 16, 1685, and d. before 1695/6.

The small album in our family stated: "John Knight and family, consisting of his wife, Mary, and four children, Mary, John, Joseph, and Samuel, were among three thousand immigrants from England to
America in 1635. In 1636 the family was established in Watertown, Massachusetts. Sometime after 1647 they left Watertown, living successively in Sudbury, Woburn, and Cambridge. John spent the last of his life in Charlestown. He was a carpenter and a maltster following one line in the summer and the other in the winter."

The Maine Historical Society account has record of his buying land in Sudbury April 8, 1643. He did not remain long in Sudbury, but took up his residence in Woburn, 1649. In that year John Greene of Charlestown sold John Knight of Woburn a dwelling house and eighty acres of land in the southwest end of the town. This land, which was situated in the part of Woburn that was later to become the town of Winchester, he afterwards sold to William Johnson and he removed to Charlestown.

In 1671 John Knight, Sr., "maltster of Charlestown" conveyed to his son, John Knight, Jr., a cooper, his whole estate on condition that John Knight, Jr., should support him and his wife, Mary, during their natural lives, excepting that he reserved what is due from Ensign William Johnson for a farm in Woburn. He provided legacies also for the two children of his son, John Knight, Jr., "which he had by his two former wives."

From the Hartford Times: John Knight was admitted to the Charleston Church on June 11, 1668.

JOSEPH KNIGHT (11), was b. ca. 1624 in England, m. HAN-
NAH, probably in Watertown, and d. August 13, 1687 in Woburn, Massachusetts.

Hannah has been thought to have been the dau. of Edward Lam (or Lamb) of Watertown whose homestead adjoined that of John Knight. Hannah Lamb was b. December 17, 1633, and Hannah Knight d. January 13, 1695. (The small album also gives her death date as 1695.) A reader writing to the Hartford Times said it cannot be proved that Joseph married Hannah Lamb.

The children of Joseph and Hannah Knight were (10):


ii. Sarah, b. March 8, 1651 in Woburn, m. Thomas Leppingwell March 11, 1675.


v. John, b. January 16, 1656 in Woburn, m. Abigail Craggin, see next.

vi. Elizabeth, b. April 7, 1658 in Woburn, m. Thomas Kinne.


viii. Dinah, b. July 1, 1661 in Woburn, m. John Morse in March 5, 1686.

ix. Samuel, b. March 18, 1663 in Woburn.

The Maine Society and the small album stated: "Joseph and Hannah living in Watertown on December 10, 1649, sold their mansion and 9½ acres of land and moved to Woburn shortly afterwards where they brought up their family and where they both died."

Joseph was admitted a freeman in Woburn in 1652. Administration of his estate was granted to his son, Joseph Knight, Jr., September 23, 1687. The inventory totaled 98/16/1.

JOHN KNIGHT (10), was b. on January 16, 1656 at Woburn, Massachusetts, m. ABIGAIL CRAGGIN on March 2, 1681, and d. on November 9, 1735 in Woburn.
Abigail was the dau. of John and Sarah (Dawes) Craggln. She was b. on August 4, 1662 and d. on June 17, 1707. The History of Woburn stated: "Craggln, or Gragin, John, was taxed in country rate August 26, 1666 and is numbered in April 3, 1668 with those who had the right in common lands of Woburn. He married Sarah Dawes on November 4, 1661 and they had eight children. He d. October 27, 1706 and she died December 23, 1725."

The Genealogical Dictionary of New England stated that John of Woburn was not the son of the first John of Charlestown and gives his marriage to Abigail "Gile", Rebecca Marion, Mary "Gile", grandson Samuel Knight (son of his son Samuel), granddaugh­ter Mary Marion, and sons John, Ebenezer and Ben­jamin

The children of John and Abigail (Craggln) Knight were (9):

i. Abigail, b. December 27, 1681, m. Timothy Guy in 1725/6.
iii. John, b. March 3, 1686, m. Abigail (Symonds) Hastings, see next.
iv. Benjamin, b. March 30, 1688, d. 1697.
v. Samuel, b. September 27, 1690, m. Elizabeth Dyer of Boston November 3, 1712.
vi. Mary, b. February 3, 1693 m. John Guy March 21, 1725/6
vii. Ebenezer, b. August 20, 1695, m. 1) Mary Johnson 1717, and 2) Elizabeth (Taylor).
viii. Rebecca, b. August 14, 1698, m. Mr. Marion.
ix. Benjamin, b. October 20, 1700.
xii. Amaziah, b. December 14, 1703, taxed in Charlestown 1715 and 1746.

Whittemore and Savage agree on the listing of the children.
JOHN KNIGHT (9), was b. on March 3, 1686 in Woburn, Massachusetts, m. ABIGAIL (SYMonds) HASTINGS and d. on March 11, 1753 in Killingly, Connecticut.

Abigail was the widow of William Hastings who d. in Lexington in 1723. She d. in Killingly on August 1, 1752.

The children of John and Abigail (Symonds) Knight were (8):

i. John, b. September 8, 1728, m. Elizabeth Wilson in 1748.

ii. Samuel, b. February 10, 1731, m. Mary Covill, see next.

iii. Timothy, b. August 16, 1724, d. before 1755.

In 1722/3 John bought land of his brother, Ebenezer Knight, at Long Meadow Hill in Woburn; and in 1725/6 he sold his homestead in Woburn and the land at Long Meadow Hill. He moved to Killingly, Connecticut, about that time.

SAMUEL KNIGHT (6), was b. on February 10, 1731 in Woburn, Massachusetts, m. MARY COVILL in 1757 in Killingly, Connecticut, and d. on July 23, 1804 in Brattleboro, Vermont. He was a Chief Justice of the State of Vermont. If his whole story were known it would be a fascinating one.

Mary (Covill) Knight was b. in 1730 maybe in Killingly, Connecticut, and d. in 1821 in Brattleboro, Connecticut. She was 91.

The children of Samuel and Mary (Covill) Knight were (7):

i. John, m. Polly Carpenter.

ii. a boy.

iii. Timothy, b. 1781, m. Dolly Rice, see next.

iv. a boy.

v. through ix. all girls.

The 1790 Vermont census showed Samuel in Brattleboro, Windham County, with three males over 16, two males under 16, and six females. The 1800
The Maine Historical Society account stated: "He was of Gloucester, Rhode Island, in 1755, when his brother, John, and wife, Elizabeth, quitclaimed to him their share in the real estate of his brother, Timothy, late deceased. He removed to Brattleborough, Vermont, about 1763. He was granted a commission as attorney-at-law in 'his majesty's court of record' by Governor Tyron of New York on June 23, 1772.

"He was present at the 'massacre' at Westminster, Vermont, March 13, 1775, and he with four others were declared to be guilty of the death of William French, by the jury at the inquest. He fled to Boston and went from there to New York City, but he returned to Brattleborough the following summer. He was elected representative to the legislature in the years 1783, 1784, 1785, 1787, and 1797. He was judge of the Supreme Court."

Men of Vermont: Samuel Knight of Brattleboro was elected a judge of the Supreme Court in 1789 and chief judge in 1791 and served until 1794, making five years service in all. He was born about 1730 and died at his home on his farm between Brattleboro and West Brattleboro in 1804. He was admitted to the bar in 1772, and was on the York side in the Westminster trouble of March 1775.

"He fled across the river and did not return to Brattleboro for a year. He finally made up his mind that the York cause was hopeless and over-
came by his character the prejudice that existed against him because of his early adherence to the authority of New York. He represented Brattleboro in 1781, 1785, and 1789, and was chief judge of Windham county court in 1786, 1794, and 1801.

National Cyclopedia of American Biography: "He was born in Vermont (incorrect) in 1730 and lived in Brattleboro. He was admitted to the bar in 1772. He represented Brattleboro from 1781 to 1785 in the state legislature and in 1789 was elected judge of the Supreme Court, serving as Chief Justice from 1791 to 1794. He died on his farm at Brattleboro in 1804."

The story of the Westminster massacre: The pro-British New Yorkers and the pro-Yankee New Hampshire men both claimed Vermont. In 1775 the representative of King George was the Westminster Court, which the anti-court Vermonters took possession of on March 13. The sheriff, paid by King George, along with 25 men, issued an ultimatum to the Vermonters to come out. The judge cooled it, but the sheriff's men stopped at a tavern and then returned to the courthouse. The sheriff shouted "Fire" and William French of Brattleboro died and others were wounded. French became a martyr in the Yankee cause.

Samuel Knight was found guilty, along with three others, of the killing. He fled for a year. When he joined the Yankees, he evidently signed up for three weeks in the army, probably to clear his name. His grave is marked by the DAR for these few weeks of service.

One book lists Samuel Knight as having voted "yea" at a constitutional convention in 1793. This was probably a state constitution.

A cherry slant top desk of his was handed down through the generations until it found a home at my mother's. This was in the 1930's and the interest in the beauty of it started her on a long career of antique collecting of early 1800 pieces within a short radius of Ottumwa, Iowa.
The Brattleboro probate court wrote me that he did not leave a will (I did he not believe in his own trade? or did he not believe in his own death?) and that an administrator was appointed September 5, 1804. My correspondent picked up items pertaining to this estate which stretched on into 1819. I requested only the list of heirs: "Horatio Knight, for and by the direction of Mary Knight, Mary Houghton, Sebra Knight, Violante Knight, and Horatian Knight." Timothy Knight appears as an administrator in 1817, along with Hiram Houghton.

TIMOTHY KNIGHT (7), was b. in 1781 in Brattleboro, Vermont, m. DOLLY RICE in Vermont, and d. in 1856 in Racine, Wisconsin.

Dolly (Rice) Knight was b. on June 6, 1790 in Vermont, the dau. of Gardner and Lydia (Hagar) Rice of Petersham, Massachusetts and Dummerston, Vermont. Dolly d. in 1851 in Racine, Wisconsin.

I have been unable to verify this marriage in Dummerston, Brattleboro, or Montpelier.

Gardner Rice (8, 1767-1831) was the son of Amos Rice (9, 1727-1808) and Martha Hagar. Amos' father was Ephraim Rice (10, 1693- ) who m. Sarah Whitney. Ephraim's father was Ephraim Rice (11, 1665-1732) of Sudbury, Massachusetts. He m. 1) Hannah Livermore and 2) Mary Noyes. His father was Thomas Rice (12, 1625/6-1681) of Marlboro, Massachusetts. He m. Mary King. Thomas was the son of Deacon Edmund Rice (13, ca. 1594-1663) of Sudbury and Marlboro. He m. Thomasine Frost and 2) Mrs. Mercy Brigham. He immigrated from England in 1638, and his story is told in Puritan Village and by the Rice Family Association.

Timothy and Dolly Knight, with their grown children, left a home of five generations in New England and struck out for the western frontier, stopping first in Wayne County, New York. This was Wisconsin.
in 1835.

The children of Timothy and Dolly (Rice) Knight were (6):

i. Albert Gallatin, b. 1808, m. 1) Adelia Gas-
ley and 2) Anna Hanson, d. 1886 in Racine.

ii. Samuel G., b. 1814, m. Margaret Carswell,
    see next.

iii. Timothy, d. March 19, 1839.

iv. Mary, m. Alfred Cary.

The 1850 Wisconsin census showed Timothy Knight in Racine County at age 69, born in Vermont, with wife, Dolly, age 60, born in Vermont. It gives his worth at $800 and does not show an occupation.

More of Timothy's story is given in the story of his son, Samuel G.

SAMUEL G. KNIGHT (6), was b. in 1814 in Brattleboro, Ver-
mont, moved to Racine in 1836, m. MARGARET CARSWELL
in Racine, and d. on April 9, 1874 in Racine.

Margaret (Carswell) Knight was b. January 23, 1817 in Salem, Washington County, New York, the dau. of Nathaniel and Margaret Carswell, and came to Racine as one of its earliest teachers. She d. on June 18, 1902 in Racine.

The children of Samuel G. and Margaret(Carswell) Knight were (5):

i. Margaret, b. 1846,

ii. Mary E., b. 1848, m. John Near, see next.

iii. Julia, was a matron at Taylor Orphan Asylum
    in Racine in 1912.

iv. Samuel Knight, lived in Oakland, Oregon, 1912.

The 1850 Wisconsin census shows Samuel G. Knight in Racine County, at age 36, a clerk worth $600, born in Vermont, with a wife, Margaret, age 33 and born in New York. There were two small daughters, Margaret, age 4, and Mary E., age 2.

When Samuel G.'s brother, Albert G., died on Jamu-
Mary 5, 1686, the Methodist Episcopal Church of Racine was the scene of the funeral service. From that service we get the story of the westward migration of the Knights.

Briefly, the background on Albert Gallatin Knight is that he went from his Vermont birthplace to Rhode Island, then on to Cincinnati, then back to Baltimore, all the while selling queenses. While in Cincinnati he married Adelia Gazlay of Newburg, New York. He raised a family in Racine and held city offices and sold real estate. Adelia died in 1858 and in 1868 he married Anna Hanson.

From the funeral service: "...His paternal grandfather, Samuel Knight, was Chief Justice of the Colony of Vermont under authority of the British Crown (incorrect about the British Crown), and continued in the position after Independence was acknowledged and until his death...He also presided over the Council of Censors to amend and revise the Constitution of the State of Vermont in the year 1792.

"...After remaining in Baltimore some six months, he took his wife to his father's house in Vermont, where a son, Sayrs Gazlay Knight, was born at Putney West Hill, near Brattleboro. A few months later the father and mother of Albert G. Knight, his brothers, Samuel G. and Timothy, and sister Mary, came west with Albert G. and his wife and child to the town of Huron, Wayne Co., N. Y., the journey being made on sleighs. But this region, although something of a wilderness, was not the Great West.

"And so it happened that, on the first of March, 1836, Albert G., a solitary horseman, started to find the Great West. Following such roads as then existed along the southern shore of Lake Erie, he passed Buffalo, Cleveland and Sandusky, and finally reached the portal of the Great West, Chicago. He did not like the Chicago of 1836. He could not fit his imaginations of the great city which he was sure must arise on the west shore of Lake Michigan to the low, swampy waste of land which speculators
were dealing in at what seemed fabulous prices. And so he determined upon a northerly course.

"It being too early in the spring for grass, and there having been no grain raised or hay cured to the north of Chicago, he sold his horse, and now, afoot and still alone, he followed the trail through the woods, passing only an occasional cabin, until he reached the little settlement where Kenosha now stands, and thence on to the mouth of Root River, where less than half a hundred men had staked out a city in the woods.

"Mr. Knight saw and was satisfied. Every prospect pleased him. The air was bracing, the water clear and pure, the soil rich, timber excellent and abundant, the beautiful little river formed a natural harbor for the future shipping..."

"Early in the summer, his sister Mary (Mrs. Alfred Cary) arrived to keep house for him, and on the 29th of the following August, the rest of the party which had come from Vermont to the shores of Lake Ontario in sleighs, and which had meantime been augmented by the birth of an infant daughter -- Jane G. -- arrived at Racine.

"There was great excitement in the little settlement that day, when a schooner was sighted off Wind Point -- an excitement which grew into enthusiasm when it was discovered that she was bringing so large an increase to the population of the future city. The sea was rough; the captain of the schooner was afraid to come near shore in such unknown waters, and so the party were sent in small boats, which were met in the breakers by the happy husband and father, assisted by a dozen willing helpers, who lifted the passengers out of the boat and carried them to shore, as dry as circumstances would permit. . . ."

The Old Settlers Society listed early settlers in a leaflet in 1871: "Samuel G. Knight came in August, 1836, on board the schooner Paul Jones from Oswego. His father, Timothy Knight, came with him. Mr. Samuel G. Knight took up his residence in a small frame house which was standing where the drug store of H. & W. Smeding is now situated."
No will is available for Samuel G. Knight. The Mound cemetery in Racine gives his date of death as April 5, 1871, and his age as 63. This makes a three year discrepancy if his birth date was 1814.

MARY KNIGHT (5), was b. in 1848 in Racine, Wisconsin, m. JOHN DE LOSS NEAR in Racine, and d. in Oct 1873 in Racine. She, like her mother, was a school teacher. For the rest of the story, see NEAR.

References:
A small album handed down in the family. 
Correspondence with the Maine Historical Society, 1969.
History of Woburn, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, 1640-1860.
National Cyclopedia of American Biography
Men of Vermont
Funeral service of A. G. Knight, Racine, 1886.
Old Settlers Society: Official Record of the...of Racine County, Wisconsin with address of Charles E. Dyer, February 22, 1871.
Census films — Vermont and Wisconsin.
Hartford, Connecticut Times Genealogy column, August 29, 1942.
HISTORY OF THE SCOTTS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

JOHN SCOTT (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. in , m. MARY
in , and d. in

He appears on the 1640 Schoharie County, New York (Sharon township) census at age 40 to 50, so he
was b. ca. 1790-1800. His wife was the same age. They had in the house two boys under 5, one age
5 to 10, one age 10 to 15, two age 20 to 30, two daughters under 5, one age 5 to 10, two age 15 to
20, and three age 20 to 30.

There are five daughters who could be our Mary Ann.

John Scott is living near a John Near.

MARY ANN SCOTT (6), was b. in 1820 in Schoharie County, New York, m. JOHN NEAR in about 1840 probably in
Schoharie County, moved to Racine, Wisconsin between 1841 and 1848, and probably d. in Racine.
For the rest of the story, see NEAR.

References:
Family tradition (see NEAR).
1840 Schoharie County, New York census.
HISTORY OF THE CARSWELLS
(Each is the child of the preceding one)

Knowing that our Margaret Carswell (6) was born in Salem, Washington County, New York, I checked the local history and found that Salem sent Abner, David, Nathaniel, and Samuel to the American Revolution.

Racine burial records have only Nathaniel, of next generation.

The name has many variations in spelling, such as Coswell and Karsewell.

NATHANIEL CARSWELL (Generation number 7 back from the writer's children), was b. in 1777, m. MARGARET, and d. on April 11, 1849 in Racine, Wisconsin. He came from Salem, New York, to Racine in 1839. He is buried in Mound Cemetery in Racine. No will is available.

The Salem Public Library contributed a burial record of Margaret, wife of Nathaniel, on January 8, 1842 at age 62.

The children of Nathaniel and Margaret (____) Carswell were (6):

i. John A., b. 1810 in Salem, m. Sarah A. Cary of Vermont, and d. on March 3, 1877 in Racine. John was a hotel keeper and he donated materials to the Wisconsin Historical Society. Sarah d. in 1867.

ii. Margaret, b. 1817, m. Samuel G. Knight, see next, and probably others.

The 1790 census of Salem had Nathaniel Caswell with a son the age of the above Nathaniel, and a David Coswell with a son the right age.

MARGARET CARSWELL (6), was b. on January 23, 1617 in Salem, Washington County, New York, m. SAMUEL G.
Margaret received a teacher's certificate in Salem: "To all to whom these presents shall come: Be it known that I, Albert Wright, Deputy Superintendent of common schools for the county of Washington, having examined Margarett Caswell and having ascertained her qualifications in respect to moral character, learning and ability to instruct a common school, do hereby certify that she is well qualified for that service, and accordingly she is hereby licensed to teach common schools, in any town and district of the said county until this certificate shall be annulled according to law. Given under my hand this 28th day of Sept. A. D. 1842. Albert Wright, Deputy Superintendent."

Margaret seems to have remained in Salem either for her certificate in 1842 or for her mother's death also in 1842. Her father left Salem by 1839.

From History of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, Racine, Wisconsin: "Margaret Carswell, wife of Samuel Knight, was born at Salem, Washington County, New York, January 23, 1817. She was the first teacher in the public school building erected in 1844 on the southwest corner of Wisconsin and 7th Streets. It is claimed for Mrs. Knight that she was the first lady who taught in the public schools of Racine. Margaret Knight and Mrs. Near, her daughter, taught school for many years and until very recently in Racine schools. Julia Knight, another daughter, is now matron at Taylor Orphan Asylum. A son, Samuel Knight lives at Oakland, Oregon. Mrs. Knight died in Racine on June 18, 1903."

Margaret (Carswell) Knight left no will. A certificate of the descent of lands of Margaret Knight was registered in 1916.

For the rest of the story, see KNIGHT.

References:
1790 New York census.
History of First Methodist Episcopal Church, Racine. Mound Cemetery, Racine, correspondence, 1969.
The uninitiated (my family) will say, Why, what fine research you have done. The initiated (my fellow genealogists) will say, Why haven't you looked for a church record here, a land record there?

I relied chiefly on censuses because of my good fortune in living near the microfilm collection of the San Jose Church of the Latter Day Saints. County clerks have time and time again given me good value for my dollar. I am indebted to my correspondents who so willingly shared their data from research on a common name.

I have not indicated in my references the fruitless attempts to get an answer to a question. The list would fill too many pages. The names of all the wonderful non-fiction and fiction books, which give the historical understanding of the areas and events, would also fill too many pages.

One feels great temerity in finally placing his book on the library shelf. The best I can say is that although I have copied books which may be in error, I have introduced for the use of others some primary records that were in our families.

Had not my father-in-law and my mother held on to the scraps of family history (including photographs with notations of names!) I would have had no beginning for my study.

While the Hooper and Adams lines can lightly touch on English royalty and four United States presidents, the Sharps and Bonnifields are almost to a man people who were highly self motivated to good education and consequent satisfactions in the middle class professions.

It was become a "thing" with me to advise beginners that it is far more important to write a biography of a great grandparent, for whom the facts and personality are available, than it is to find an ancestor in the 1500's. The
odds are too high that statements made about the 1500’s are inaccurate.

I don’t necessarily laud all pioneers — after all, it was they who wore out the land and moved west. I think, too, that genealogies too often ascribe religious freedom as a motive for coming here from Europe, when it was actually opportunism, certainly one of our national characteristics.

In the onflowing stream of history, I can enjoy the stories of the past and at the same time live in the present. It is, to me, all one piece of cloth. "The times that try men’s souls" continue and it remains to be seen whether our short experiment in democracy can withstand the polarizations of today. Although it may seem strange to some, I derive faith in the future from the surprising durability of the 180-year old painting of John Hope, and know that someday great-grandchildren will sort through our quaint discolored 8 mm movies, our indestructible foam coffee cups, and our old-fashioned Beatle records.
Thornton and I planned our itinerary around a tour of Hooper and Carus-Wilson family sites and I'll relate our adventures in order of the trip.

A two-day stop was Moretonhampstead, Devon, where we walked out of town to Hayne House, arriving unannounced. The Bruces, who have beautifully decorated Hayne, were out of town, and the gardener's wife took us through it. The Bruces' pumpkin-colored carpeting repeats the hue of the stained glass in the skylight over the stairway. The stable is in an 1875 oil painting of Mary Constance's horse (now at Ives'); the stable is a beauty with ceramic tile on the inside walls. The front entry of Hayne -- a frame porch -- is under the National Trust. The grounds are beautiful. The house has about twelve rooms and is a small version of Casterton New Hall.

The next brief stop was Lympsham, where Thornton quickly spotted the William Petheram tombstone. No Pipe stones were evident. We could have swung down a nearby road and seen Wick Farm, but hunger and fatigue set in suddenly.

On to Bristol, which we entered by way of the Brunel suspension bridge, and within ten minutes we had located 3 Richmond Terrace, Richard Hooper's 1851 house. Actually the address was on a second level sidewalk, the huge Richmond Terrace block being on Queen's Road. We learned 25 Wine Street, part of an old market, had been destroyed by World War II bombs. We tried to find the Temple Street pottery, but alas, our Hillman Minx went in confused circles, and as we happened to see the Bristol Cream Sherry cellars we stopped for a drink.

The visit to Casterton was thrilling. We already had an invitation to tea at Casterton New Hall with Major Oswald and Morar Ainscough, who were such good company that we invited them to have dinner with us in Windermere two nights later. They truly enjoyed showing Casterton. Built in the Georgian period, it has fifty-two rooms, of which Ainscoughs use a third, a hired man and family use a part, and a part is closed. An orangery is under the National Trust. The brewery can still be seen. The park, or front lawn, stretches away from one as though it will go on forever. The real delight was a doorway between the study and a storage room, in
which the Carus-Wilson children had recorded their heights. The earliest and tallest was Charles in 1811 (see page 47). The house has had several owners and no one has destroyed notations!

The Tudor Casterton Old Hall, the Wilson seat, was vacant pending purchase by Casterton School. We were amazed to find Casterton School a thriving one with 300 girls. We attended Prize-Giving Day and had we been a week later would have attended Founder's Day. The girls seemed much happier than in the Bronte years. We also visited Casterton Church for family inscriptions.

Our stay was at the sociable Royal Hotel in Kirkby Lonsdale and our room was the one occupied by the obscure Queen Adelaide when she visited the school in 1840. We had lively visits with Jonty Wilson, the blacksmith, and even attended the lawn bowling match in which he was bowling for Kirkby against Sedbergh. Jonty showed me the Carus home (William Carus (8)) in Kirkby, now a bookstore and an "inn" (pub).

In Natland we inquired of the milkman which was High House of the Shipphard family. He got the answer from someone along his route and caught up with us to tell us.

From Windermere we turned southeast and our last week was in London. There we had a reunion with Cousin Dsy and at long last met her mother, the Cousin Vi of whom my father-in-law so often spoke. We also met Dsy's husband and actor-son and his son.

We had missed approaching Faringdon out of Bristol and found it too far for an excursion from London as we no longer had the car. On our last morning in London we looked up 27 Oxford Gardens, where Cousin Vi and my father-in-law lived with their Grandmother Carus-Wilson.

I did find time to spend at the Society of Genealogists, Somerset House, and the Public Record Office. I tried to zero in on John Hope and the Hoopers, but my optimism in Bristol came to naught. No record of a Hope-Hooper marriage, or of the death of Richard and Mary (Hope ?) Hooper could be found.

This account is so trimmed down that I would do well to exclude it. It hits only highlights of an ancestral tour that was a thrill of a lifetime.
INDEX

Generation numbers run from 1, the writer's children, on back — so generations 1, 2, 3, and 4 are contemporaries and the immigrants fall generally between 7 and 13.

An * denotes a biography.

Women are listed under maiden names. If a woman's maiden name is not known, she appears as Mrs. Mary Smith.

ADAMS,

Agnes (1) 79
*Allen (5) 76,78-80, 91
Mrs. Anna (7) 75
Coleman (4) 79
Cora (4) 79
David (6) (two) 74, 75
Evelyn (5) 76
Frances (3) 80
*Francis (6) 74-78, 93
*Gladys Maurine (3) 23, 73, 76, 80-82
Glenna (3) 81
Grandison (5) 76, 78
Henry (7) 75
Henry (6) 75
Isabella (6) 75
James (6) 74
James (4) 79
John (6) (two) 74, 75
John Rowan (4) 76, 79
Martha (6) 75
Martin (6) 74
Mary (6) 74
Mary (5) 76
Matthew (6) 75
Mayo C. (4) 79
Milo D. (5) 76
Miss (4) 79
Mrs. Nancy (7) 74
Nancy (6) (two) 75, 78
Nancy (Ann) (5) 76
Richard (4) 79
Richard Thornton (3) 73, 79
Rob (4) 79
Samuel (6) 74
Susan (4) 79

ADAMS,

*William (7) 74-76
William (6) (two) 74, 78
*William Thornton (4) 23, 73, 79, 80-82

ALLARD (ALWARD), Judith (10) 96
ALLEN, Martha (7) 114
ALTZ (HULTZ), Holly (6) 114

AMBROSE

Catherine (7) 249
Catherine (6) 250
Christine (6) 250
*Elizabeth (6) 231, 249, 251
George (6) 250
Henry (8) 249
Jenny, Jr. (7) 249
Jacob (6) 249
Leon (6) 250
Margaret (7) 249
Matthias (7) 249
Matthias (6) 250
Mrs. Sarah (6) 249
Susah (6) 250
*William, Sr. (7) 249-251
William, Jr. (6) 250

AMES, Laura (5) 250

ANDERSON

Elizabeth (9) 47
Isaac (8) 122
Sarah (8) 115
Thomas (10) 45

ANTROBUS

Amos (7) 186
*Angelina (6) 187, 189, 271
Benjamin (7) 186
Benjamin (6) 187
Charity (6) 187
ANTROBUS,
  John Lyle (6) 187
  John F. (7) 185-189
  Nancy (7) 186
  Robert Laurie (6) 187
  Sophonia (6) 187
  Thomas (6) 187
  William (8) 185-186
  William (6) 187

ARCHER, Thomas (5) 76
ARDERY, Margaret (6) 187
ATKESON, Polly (6) 116

BAKER, Matilda Lou (4) 105
BANKHEAD,
  Dr. James (9) 88
  Jane (8) 88
BANNISTER, Dwight M. (3) 221

BARKER, Emma (5) 79
BARKSHEAR, CHARLES (6) 143
BARRETT, Miss (6) 187
BART, Sir Trevor (5) 50
BECKER, Lena (4) 79
BEGGARLY, Charles (7) 196
BENDERENT (BONDURANT),
  Dr. (6) 90
BENTLEY, Mary (7) 230
BENTON, Thomas (7) 196
BERGER, Mr. (6) 171

BERRYMAN,
  Benjamin (10) 87
  John (11) 87
  Rose (9) 87
BEWAN, Rev. D. B. (5) 50
BLACLOH, Ilma (3) 221

BISHOP,
  Josiah (7) 230
  Patience (7) 230
BLACK, Rev. R. C. (5) 50

BONDURANT (BENDERENT),
  Clifton (6) 111

BONFIELD (BONFIELD,
BONDURANT, BONEFANT,
BONYVANT),

*Abraham (5) 201-202
Allen Monroe 205, 213, 216
Arne (8) 96
Anzaletta (5) 205
Arnold (7) 197

*Arnold (6) 198, 201-202
Arnold (5) 204
Barsheba (7) 196
Benjamin (-) 194
Catherine (5) 205, 209
Christian (-) 194

*Mrs. Christian (-) 193
Dan (-) 192
Dorcas (7) 197
Edward (-) 192
Edward Baker (3) 221
Elizabeth (-) 192-194
Elizabeth (7) 196
Elizabeth (6) 197
Elizabeth (5) 204
Elizabeth Brooks (4) 207
Ellis Rhodan (5) 205, 216, 219

*Gregory (8) 196-198
Gregory (6) 197
Gregory (6) 198, 211
Gregory (5) 204
Henry (-) (two) 192
Henry (7) 196
Katherine (-) 194
James (10) 194-195
James (9) 195-196
James (8) 196
Joan (8) 198
Jonathan (5) 204
Luke (-) 192
Luke (8) 196
Margaret (4) 202
Margaret Lizette (3) 321
Margery (-) 192
Martha (-) 192
Martha (7) 196
Martha (6) 198
Martha (5) 204
Mary (-) (three) 193-194
Mrs. Mary (-) 192
Mary (7) 196

*Mary Alcinda (3) 27, 130, 132, 221, 225-226.
Mary Elizabeth (4) 202
Mary Thrall (4) 207
Matthew (8) 196
McKaska Stearns (5) 205, 213
Nancy Jane (5) 205
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BONNIFIELD, Peter</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Friscilah</td>
<td>195-196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rebecca</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard (-) (two)</td>
<td>192-194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Rhodam (6)</td>
<td>198, 203-207, 210, 206-212, 214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert (?)</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Samuel</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Samuel Ambrose</td>
<td>202-203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah James (5)</td>
<td>204, 209, 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (-)</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (7)</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah (6)</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Jane (5)</td>
<td>204, 209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susanna (-)</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas (-) (two)</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*West Benson (5)</td>
<td>205, 207-221, 235</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Benson (3)</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William (-)</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William (7)</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William (6)</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William (5) (two)</td>
<td>204-209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*William Benson (4)</td>
<td>208-225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOUDE:, Charles E. (5)</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOUTWELL, Mary (8)</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOWEN, Abigail (9)</td>
<td>98</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BOWMAN, Peter (6)</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRATHWAITE, Gwen (12)</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jane (11)</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BREHM, Richard J. (3)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRIDGE, John (8)</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary (11)</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRIGHAM, Mercy (13)</td>
<td>264</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROMLTEFE, Henry (19)</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Margaret (18)</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROOKS, Sarah (10)</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BROWN, Betty (3)</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel (6)</td>
<td>230</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Edna (5)</td>
<td>205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BRYAN, Mr. (h)</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCKLEW, Peter (7)</td>
<td>237</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCKNAN, Elizabeth (8)</td>
<td>228</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUCKNER, Elizabeth Bankhead (6)</td>
<td>89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BULLARD, Mary (11)</td>
<td>257</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUNDUN, Mr. (7)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BURDEN (HIRDEN), Sarah (9)</td>
<td>96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BUTLER, Elizabeth (7)</td>
<td>186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BYES, Margaret (6)</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALHOUN, Peggy (6)</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMPION, Robert Rowland (4)</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARPENTER, Polly (7)</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARSWELL, Abner (-)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David (-)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John A. (6)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Margaret (6)</td>
<td>265, 271-272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Margaret (7)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel (7)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel (-)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTER, Mary (10)</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTWILL, Henry (9)</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry (8)</td>
<td>116-118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Mary (9)</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Polly (Mary) (7)</td>
<td>103, 116-118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARUS, Agnes (11)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice (10)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canon (7)</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher (17)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher (15)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dickson (8)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (7)</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (15)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (14)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (13)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (12)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (11)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (10)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (8)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CALHOUN, Peggy (6)</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CAMPION, Robert Rowland (4)</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARPENTER, Polly (7)</td>
<td>261</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARSWELL, Abner (-)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David (-)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John A. (6)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Margaret (6)</td>
<td>265, 271-272</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Margaret (7)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nathaniel (7)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel (-)</td>
<td>271</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTER, Mary (10)</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARTWILL, Henry (9)</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry (8)</td>
<td>116-118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mrs. Mary (9)</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>*Polly (Mary) (7)</td>
<td>103, 116-118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CARUS, Agnes (11)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alice (10)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canon (7)</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher (17)</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christopher (15)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dickson (8)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth (7)</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (15)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (14)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (13)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (12)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (11)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (10)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James (8)</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
CARUS,
Jane (15) 51
John (12) 51
Mary (9) 51
Mary (8) 51
Richard (20) 50
Richard (19) 50
Richard (16) 50
Richard (14) 51
Robert (17) 50
Robert (8) 51
Roger (7) 42
Thomas (18) 50
Sir Thomas (16) 40-41
Thomas (15) 51
Thomas (12) 51
Thomas (11) 51
Thomas (10) 51
Thomas (8) 51
William (17) 50
William (10) 51
William (8) 51-52
William Turner (9) 51

CARUS-WELSON,
Robert (6) 57
Roger (6) 57
Sophia (4) 60, 64
William (6) 49-50

William (4) 60
William Wilson (7) 42-45,
47-49
William Wilson (5) 60-65,
71

CARY, Alfred (6) 265
Sarah (7) 271

CATLETT,
Elizabeth (10) 86
Mary (9) 86
Sarah (10) 86
Col. William (10) 86

CAYRUS, Roger de (-) 40

CHALK, Barbara (6) 60

CHAMNEY,
Agnes (8) 47
John (9) 47

CHANDLER,
Joseph (5) 204
Philander (5) 204

CLARK, Mary (6) 75

CLEMENTS, Mary (11) 257

CLIFFORD,
Lord John (20) 46
Lord Thomas (19) 46
Lord John (18) 46
Dorothy (16) 46
Henry (17) 46

CLOVER (CLAUVER),
Henry (7) 214
Rosanna (7) 214

COBB, Elizabeth (7) 237

COGIN, Ada Bolt (4) 60

COIN, Mr. (5) 147

COLLINS, Hope (8) 229-230

CONGREVE,
Isabella (6) 32-33
William (7) 32-33

CONQUEST, Miss (6) 187

CONWAY, Mr. (10) 86

COOKE, Hannah (9) 69

COVILL, Mary (8) 261
CRAGGIN,
Abigail (10) 259-260
John (11) 260
CRAGL, Susan (5) 112
CRANSTON,
John H. (4) 60
Twisleton (3) 65
Violet (3) 61, 65
CRANDELL, Alcha (8) 116
CRAVEN,
Alice (12) 41
Thomas (13) 41
CROCKFORD, Fanny (4) 60
CROOK, Mrs. (5) 7
CROSBY,
John (8) 124
Margaret (7) 124
Mrs. Sarah (8) 124
CRUM,
Anthony (9) 219
Christian, Sr. 219
Henry (8) 219
*Susanna (7) 249-250

DACRE,
Joan (19) 46
Lord William (20) 46
DANE,
Mrs. Dorothy (3) 134
Dr. Manton (3) 134
*Mary Louise (2) 132-4
DAVID, Michael (3) 130
DAVIS,
Elizabeth (9) 97
Elizabeth (8) 97
John (10) 97
Samuel (9) 97
William (11) 97
DAWES, Sarah (11) 260
DeBURGH,
Elizabeth (23) 46
Elizabeth (23) 46
DEEDMAN,
Henry (12) 85
Katherine (11) 85
Mrs. Katherine (12) 85
DENNY, Elizabeth (8) 122

DEVOTION,
Edward (11) 97
Mary (10) 97
DICK, Mary (7) 89
DICKSON,
Elizabeth (9) 41
William (10) 41
DONALDSON, Mr. (7) 146
DONNEL, Miss (sisters) (6) 187
DOVESBE, Rene de la (9) 69
DOUGTHTY, Harriet Anne (6) 100
DOUGLAS, Margaret (5) 204
DOULIN, John (8) 122
DOWKER, Elizabeth (8) 41
DUERSON, Mary (6) 76
DUDLEY, Mary Louise (4) 9
DULANY, Delilah (7) 230
DYER, Elizabeth (9) 260
EATON, Miss S. M. (6) 111
EGGLESTON, Elizabeth (9) 83
ELDER, William (6) 75
EMERSON, Elsie (4) 105
EERT, Leland C. (4) 112
ENGLISH, Stephen (11) 95
ENGLISH, John, Jr. (6) 228

FAIR, Jessie M. (4) 149
FARLEY, Elizabeth (8) 97
FARMER, Winnie (7) 237
FERGUSON, Elizabeth (6) 198, 211
FERRILL, Joanna (6) 182
FETZER, Susan Loretta (5) 205
FISHER,
Dorothy (12) 42
Henry (13) 42
FITZHUGH, Elizabeth (8) 89
FLEMING,
Eleanor (13) 46
William (14) 46
FLUHART, Elizabeth (7) 123
FORBES,
Rev. Armitage (5) 71
Euphemia (1) 60
FOX, Christiana (6) 74
FOX-TOSWILL, Walter (1) 9, 12
FOXWORTH,
Jane (10) 45-16
John (11) 45
FREEMAN, Jane (10) 115
ROST, Thomasine (13) 26h
GAMLYN, Robert, Jr. (11) 96
GARDNER, Helen (4) 221
GARWOOD,
   Esther (7) 230
   Levi (7) 230
   Margaret (7) 230
GAZELEY, Adelia (6) 265
GEERY,
   Alfred (6) 111
   *Amanda Melcina (5) 112-113
   Charles (6) 111
   Clifford (6) 111
   Cynthia (6) 111
   Elizabeth (6) 111
   James (7) 111
   James (6) 111
   James G. (5) 112
   John (6) 111
   Katherine (6) 111
   Mary (5) 112
   Polly (6) 111
   Sallie (6) 111
   Sarah Kathleen (5) 112
   William (6) 111-113
   William Albert (5) 112
GEORGE, Sarilda (6) 172
GILBBS, Mr. (5) 265
GILMORE,
   Frances Walker (7) 88
   Katherine (6) 75
GLENWICKING, Eleanor (7) 230
GODDARD, Dorothy (7) 98
GOODHUE,
   Cynthia (2) 65
   Day (2) 65
   Mr. (3) 65
GORGAS, Mr. (6) 116
GOULD, Adam (10) 259
GOUGH, Charity (7) 237
GRANT, Wilma (2) 27
GRAVES,
   Hannah (10) 96
   John (11) 96
GRAY, Kate (5) 139
GREGG, Jennie (7) 146
GREGORY,
   Mary (11) 89
   Miss (9) 89
GRIFFITH, David (1) 65
GRIGGS, James (6) 98
GRIMES, John (6) 198
GRIMES,
   Rev. Charles (12) 85
   Sarah (11) 85
GUY,
   John (9) 260
   Timothy (9) 260
HACKET,
   George (7) 123
   Robert (7) 123
HACKLEY, Ann (8) 88
HADDOX, William (7) 237
HABER, Martha (9) 264
HALLECK ?, Winnie (7) 237
HAMILTON,
   Isabella (7) 186
   Polly (7) 186
   Thomas (8) 186
   Vescina (6) 70
   William (9) 186
   Rev. William (6) 70
HAND, Henry (7) 196
HANSBROUGH, Hiram (6) 116
HANSON, Anna (6) 265
HARDIN, Mary (8) 89
HARDING, Christopher (2) 65
HARTMAN, Samuel (6) 171
HARVARD, Charaebte (7) 230
HASKELL, Edward (7) 12
HASTINGS, William (9) 261
HAMLIN, Sarah (ll) 257
HAZELTINE, Dr. Benjamin (7) 99
HEATH, Mary (8) 97
 HELPER,
   Christopher (7) 111
   Mrs. Lydia (7) 111
   Sophia (6) 111
   Joseph 111
   William 111
HENDERSON, Agnes (8) 123
HENLEY,
Sarah (6) 196
Teale (6) 196
William (9) 196

HESSLER, Margaret (5) 201

HEWLENS, William (9) 227

HOLBERT, Lydia (6) 241

HOLBROOK,
Elizabeth (9) 97
John (10) 97

HOLLES, David (6) 98

HOLT, Robert (-) 193

HOPE, John (7) 35-38
Mary (6) 7-8, 38

HOOPER,
Alfred (5) 7-8
Briscoe (5?) 7
Charles Lytton (1) 27,135-136
Douglas Allen (1) 27,135-136

*Edith Hope (4) 37, 9-13, 22
Ima (5?) 7
Lilly (5?) 7

*Mary Constance (2) 2h, 29-30
*Richard (6) 7-8, 38
*Richard Hope (5) 9-12, 33
Stanley Wilson (1) 27,135-136

Susan (5) 7-8

*William Hope (4) 9,12-23, 65
*William Lytton (3) 12, 23-27, 82

*William Thornton Hope (2)
2h, 27-29, 132

HORNELL,
Frank C. (4) 207
Mary Louise (4) 207

HOW, Sarah (11) 257

HUBBARD, Ann (6) 89

HUDSON, Anna Jane (6) 187

HUFFMAN, Elieas (5) 76

HUPHURST, John (7) 99

HUSTON, Agnes (6) 169

HUTCHINSON, David (7) 169

INSKEEP,
Abraham (9) 227
*Alcinda (5) 205, 207, 232
*Mary (5) 235

Amalii (5) 232
Anne (8) 228

Benjamin (6) 228
Carey (5) 232

*Daniel (7)
Daniel (5) 232
David (6) 228

*David Pusey
Hepzibah (7) 230
Hester (7) 230
Hope (7) 230
Hope (6) 231
Isaac (8) 228
James (9) 227

*James (8) 228-230
John (6) 230
James (7) 231
James (6) 230

Job (7) 230
Joel (7) 230
John (11) 227
John (10) 227

John (9) 227-229

John (8) 229
John (7) 230
Joseph (9) 227
Joseph (8) 228
Joshua (7) 230

Mary Lane (5) 232
Maria (6) 231
Maria (5) 232
Marian (5) 232

Mrs. Mary (10) 227
Mary (9) 227
Mary (6) 228
Mary (6) 231

Nancy H. (6) 250
Rachel (7) 230
Sarah (8) 228-229
Sarah (7) 230
Susan (7) 230

Susannah (5) 232
William (8) 228-229
William (7) 230
William P. (5) 237

IVES,
*Lloyd Melvin (2) 2h, 30
Cheryl Lynn (1) 30
Christopher (1) 30
JACKSON, Sarah Ann (5)
  204
JAMES, Dorcas (7)  196, 198-200
JERVIS, May (5)  50
JOHNSON,
  Mary (9)  260
  Mrs. Rachel (9)  121
  Rutannah (11)  257
JOHNSTON,
  Abner (5)  147
  Alice (4)  149
  Allen (5)  147, 149-166, 173
  Frank (5)  147
  James (6)  145
  James Gragg (6)  145
  Jane (7)  146
  John (5)  147
  John (6)  145-148, 182
  John (7)  145
  Miriam (5)  147
  Margaret (7)  146
  Rebecca (5)  147
  Robert (6)  145, 182
  Roy Wiley (4)  147, 165
  Samuel (7)  145-147
  Samuel (6)  145
  Samuel (5)  147
  Stella Maud (4)  129, 147, 166
  Thomas Allen (6)  145
  William (6)  145
  William Tennis (5)  147, 152-160, 176-177
JOURDAN, Blanche (6)  69
JUREKA, Mary Ann (6)  204
KENNICK,
  Capt. Caleb (9)  96
  Esther (8)  98
KIPLER, Rachel (6)  250
KIMBERLII, Ruth (6)  74
KING, Mary (12)  264
KIRK, Thomas (10)  259
KIRKBY,
  Dorothy (11)  43, 46
  Roger (12)  43, 46
KIRKWOOD
  Mary (6)  74-78, 93
  William (5)  76
KOONTZ,
  Alexander (-)  104
  Anderson (5)  104

KOONTZ,
  * Andrew (6)  103, 105
    * Anna (5)  104
    * Anna (6)  105
    * Benjamin (-)  104
    * Donald (4)  106
    * Edgar J. (6)  105
    * Elizabeth (5)  104
    * Elizabeth (5)  112
    * Elmer Reid (4)  105
    * Estelle (4)  85, 105-109
    * Franklin (5)  104-109
    * Gilbert (5)  104
    * Harriet (5)  104
    * Joseph (5)  104
    * Joseph (-)  104
    * Mary Ethel (4)  105
    * Milton (5)  104
    * Oney (5)  103
    * Ophelia (3)  81, 105
    * Roy Franklin (4)  105
    * Ruby Cleveland (4)  106
    * Thomas (5)  104
    * Woodford (5)  104
KNIGHT,
  Abigail (9)  260
  * Albert Gallatin (6)  265-268
    * Amaziah (9)  260
    * Ayers (6)  124
    * Benjamin (9)  260
    * Dinah (10)  259
    * Ebenezer (9)  260-261
    * Elizabeth (10)  259
    * Hannah (10)  259
    * John (12)  257-258
    * John (11)  257
    * John (10)  259-260
    * John (9)  260-261
    * John (8)  261
    * John (7)  261
    * Joseph (11)  258-259
    * Joseph (10)  259
    * Joseph (9)  260
    * Julia (5)  265

284
MAYO,
Frances (11) 95
Hannah (9) 96
Hannah (8) 97
Hannah (7) 99
*Harriet Putnam (6) 90, 95, 100-101

Henry Hunt (6) 100
John (12) 95
*John (10) 96-97
John (9) 96
John (8) 97
Joseph (9) 97
Joseph (8) 96-99
Joseph (7) 98
Mary (11) 95
Mary (8) 98
Mary Amelia (6) 100
Mehitable (9) 97
Mehitable (8) 98
Rebecca (9) 97
Rebecca (6) 97
Rebecca (7) 98
Samuel (7) 99
Sarah (6) 97
Sarah Augusta (6) 99
Thomas (11) 95-96
*Thomas (9) 97-98
Thomas (8) 97

HACKENZIE, Kenneth (5) 70
McCLINTOCK, Mr. (6) 171
McCULLOUGH, Isabella (8) 87
McCURDY,
 Rev. Elisha (8) 171
*Elizabeth Cunningham (7) 170-171

McDONALD, Newton (5) 113
McELROY, Bertha (4) 130
McFADDEN, John (8) 122
McKENNY, Col. John (6) 100
MEHARRY, Mr. (6) 99

MEIDLETON,
 Frances (15) 66
John (16) 66
Mrs. Sarah H. (6) 211

MILARD (MILAK ?), (6) 116

MILLER,
 Mary (9) 227
 William (6) 211

MINCHIN,
 Falconer (7) 70
Jane (6) 70

MINOIR,
 Adam (7) 211
*David (7) 204, 237, 241-247
Elizabeth (7) 237
Elizabeth (6) 198, 211
Enoch (6) 211
*John (8) 237-241
John (7) 237
John (6) 211
Katherine (7) 237
Manassah (6) 211
Mary (6) 211
Mary Ann (7) 237
Nathan (6) 211
Phillip (7) 237
Samuel (7) 238
Sarah (6) 211
Sarah (7) 238
*Sarah Nancy (6) 198, 203, 211-247
William (6) 211

MINOR, Mary (6) 119

MONROE,
 Ellinor (9) 88
Andrew (10) 88
Andrew (12) 88
James (8) 88
Spence (9) 88
William (11) 88

MORRIS,
 Isaac (9) 96
Samuel (9) 97

MORRISON, Dr. A.M. (4) 79

MORSE,
 Eustice (3) 24, 62
John (10) 259
Mr. (4) 60

ROSS, Margaret (7) 197

MUSGRAVE,
 Eleanor (4) 46
William (15) 46
NEAR,
  Bernhard (-) 253
  Delilah (5) 254
  Ethel Lizette (4) 221, 255
  John (7) 253
  John (5) 253-254
  *John DeLoss (5) 254-255
  Karl (-) 253

NEVILLE,
  Anne (6) 49-50
  Maj. Gen. Charles (7) 50

NEWTON,
  Elizabeth (10) 67
  John (11) 67
  Thomas (12) 67

NICHOLSON, George (5) 205

NICKSON,
  Anne (6) 70
  Loreno Izod (7) 70

NOYES, Mary (11) 264

NUGENT, St. George M. (5) 71

OFFICER,
  Mrs. Elizabeth (9) 123
  *Mary (8) 122-123
  William (9) 123

OGDEN, Mr. (6) 171

OGLESBY, Julia (4) 79

OLIFFANT, Hannah (8) 228

OWEN, Daniel (5) 172

PARRILL, Nancy (6) 241

PAYSON, Catherine (8) 97

PEASE, Eleanor (4) 106

PECK, Mr. (5) 147

PEELER, Elizabeth (6) 111

PERCY,
  Elizabeth (20) 46
  Sir Henry (21) 46

PERJUE (PERDUE) - see PURJUE

PETHERAM,
  John (7) 1
  Robert (6) 32
  Mrs. Sarah (5) 32
  William (6) 32-33
  Sir William Cover (5) 31-33

Phillips,
  Charles (-) 119
  Henry (-) 119
  James (-) 119
  John (-) 119
  *Melissa Ann (6) 111, 119
  William (-) 119
  (7) 119

PHILLIPSON, Katherine (19) 40

PICKERING,
  Agnes (20) 40
  James (21) 40

PIERCE, Robert (11) 257

PIKE,
  Christiana, (6) 32
  Thomas (7) 32

PITT, Thomas (-) 192

PLACE, Rev. Marwood (8) 45, 46

PLUNKETT, Edward Sidney (5) 70
  Thomas (6) 71

PORTLAND, Robert (-) 192

PRESTON, Catherine (16) 41

PROCTOR,
  Ellen (13) 41
  William (14) 41

PURCELL,
  Benjamin (9) 185
  Elizabeth (8) 185

PURJUE (PURDUE),
  Abraham (6) 143
  Andrew Jackson (6) 143
  Elizabeth (6) 143-144
  Ira (6) 143
  Lena (6) 143
  Rachel (6) 144
  *Richard (7) 143-144
  Richard, Jr. (6) 143
  Sarah (6) 143
  Zeruah (6) 143

PUSEY, Rachel (8) 230-231
  Joshua (9?) 231

PUTNAM,
  Gen. Israel (9) 99-100
PUTNAM
Col. Israel (6) 99
Joseph (10) 100
John (12) 100
Mary (7) 99-100
Thomas (11) 100

REICHERT,
Anna (-) 253
Joseph (-) 253

RICE,
Amos (9) 264
Dolly (7) 261, 264-265
Deacon Edmund (13) 60, 264
Gardner (8) 263-264
Ephraim (11) 261
Ephraim (10) 264
Sarah (7) 111
Thomas (12) 264

RICHARDS,
Jeremiah (8) 97
Lucy (7) 98
Molly (7) 98
Paul Dudley (70) 98

RICHARDSON, Margaret (7) 143

RIDDINGS, Samuel (6) 250

RISER, George (7) 249

RITCHARD, Elizabeth (7) 237

ROGERS,
Joseph (-) 229
Sarah (-) 229

ROSS,
Nancy Elizabeth (5) 204
Suliffand S. (6) 204
William Junken (5) 204

ROWAN, Mary (6) 74, 78

SALES, Dr. Charles (6) 143

SAMUELS, Rebecca (6) 116

SAYLOR (SAILOR),
Catherine (7) 237-241
John (8) 241
John (7) 237-241
Lisbeth (8) 241

SCARDBOROUGH, Samuel (8) 97

SCHEFFER, Helen Delaney (-) 253

SCOTT,
John (7) 269
Mary (7) 269

SCOTT, Mary Ann (6) 269

SCURR, Russell (3) 131

SCHILD, Christiana (8) 249

SELVA,
Ernest (3) 60
Hilario (4) 60, 64

SHARP,
*Allen Bonnifield (2) 132, 134, 135, 155, 158
*Allen Wiley (3) 130, 132-133, 155, 163
Angeline (3) 130
Daine Allen (1) 131
Daniel Lee (1) 131
Eleanor (7) 123
Elizabeth (3) 131
Elizabeth Sarah (6) 124
Flora Emma (5) 125

**Frank Wright 129-131
**George (9) 121-122
**George (6) 122-123
**George (7) 123
Harry W. (4) 130
Helen (3) 130
Ida May (5) 125

*James O. 123-125
Jane (6) 122
John (6) 122
John (7) 122
John H. (3) 130
Joseph (8) 122
Julie Rae (1) 134
Margaret (6) 122
Margaret (3) 128, 130
Mary (8) 122
Mary (5) 125
Mary N. (6) 124
Matthew (7) 123
Nancy (7) 123

Oscar H. 125, 129-130, 139
Rachel (7) 123
Sarah (6) 122
Thomas (8) 122
Thomas (7) 123

*Virginia (2) 135-136
William Cyrus (4) 130

*William P. 124-129

SHEPPARD, Rev. H. (5) 50

SHEPPARD,
Benjamin (8) 47
Margaret (7) 47
TALIAFERRO,
Norbonne (6) 89
Peter (8) 85
Richard (10) 86
*Richard (9) 86-88
*Richard (8) 88-89
Richard (7) 88
Richard C., (5) 90
*Robert (11) 83-86
Robert (10) 86
Robert (9) 86
Robert (7) 89
Rose (8) 88
Sarah (10) 86
Sarah (8) 87
Sarah (8) 89
William (9) 86
William Richard Taylor (6) 89
Zachariah (9) 86
Zachariah (8) 87
TARNLEY, John (5) 70
TAYLOR,
Ann (or Nancy) Hubbard (7) 89
Dr. Charles Curtis (4) 105
Elizabeth (9) 260
George (9) 86
James (11) 89
James (10) 86, 89
James (9) 89
James (8) 89
Jane (8) 122
Leona Edna 105
Mary (9) 121
Mildred (7) 88
TATE, Mr. (6) 122
TENNIS,
Isaac (6) 182
Israel (6) 182
Jane (6) 181
John (6) 181
*Miriam (6) 1h7-1h6, 181 - 182
Nancy (6) 1h5, 182
Oliver H. P. (6) 182
Rebecca (6) 181-182
*William (7) 181-182
William (6) 182

THOMAS, -- (9) 186
THOMSON,
Isabella (9) 186
Martha (10) 86, 89
THORNTON,
Alice (9) 89
Charles (6) 89
Francis, Jr. (9) 86
Sarah (9) 86
William (11) 86
Mr. (5) 79, 90
THURSTON, Thomas (9) 97
TOMKESON, Duke (3) 130
TRACY, Joanna (7) 123
TREBER, Anna (or Mary) Barbara (-) 253
TRIPPLETT, William (7) 196
TUCKER, Sarah (11) 87
TURNER,
Agnes (11) 41
Edwin (4) 65
James (11) 41
Mary (10) 41
William (12) 41
VERDON,
Gertrude (9) 69
P. (10) 69
VANCE,
Robert (6) 78
Susan (5) 78-79
WALDO, Mary (Sarah?) (8) 99
WALKER, Frances (11) 89
WALL, Robert T. (5) 112
WALLACE, Margaret (6) 1h3
WALTERS, Harry (4) 65
WARD, Sarah (9) 227-229
WASHBURN, Phillip (7) 237; 2h1
WEIR, Mr. (8) 122
WELCH,
Ann (6) 198
Charity (8) 186
WELD,
Ebenezer (7) 98
Richard (7) 69
WHEELER, M. A. (5) 50
WHITELEY, Sarah (10) 264
WILES, Mary Ann (6) 2h1

290
WILEY,
Agnes (6) 171
Alice A. (5) 172
Caroline Jane (6) 171
Carrie Hadd (5) 172
Elizabeth (7) 169
Elizabeth (6) 171
*Elizabeth (5) 169-150,
160, 165, 173-179, 187
Hannah Martha (6) 171
Harry (5) 172
Isabelle J. (5) 172
*James (8) 169-170
*James (7) 170-172
James (6) 171
*Dr. John Huston (6)
172-177, 189
Maria Lettecea (6) 171
Martha (7) 169
Nancy (7) 169
William (7) 169
WILLEY, Rev. Jocelyn (5) 50

WILLIAMS,
Rebecca (6) 181
Thomas (-) 192

WILLIAMSON,
Anne Colden (7) 50
Lt. General (8) 50

WILLSON, John, Jr. (8) 97

WILSON,
Anne (8) 45, 48
Dorothy (8) 45
Edward (11) 42
Edward (11) 43
Edward (10) 43
Edward (9) 45
Elizabeth (10) 43
Elizabeth (8) 45, 47
Elizabeth (8) 261
Elizabeth (7) 197
George (11) 43
Henry (11) 43
Jane (11) 43
Jane (9) 45
Mr. (6) 116
Margaret (18) 40
Roger (10) 45
Roger (9) 45
Roger (8) 45
Thomas (13) 42